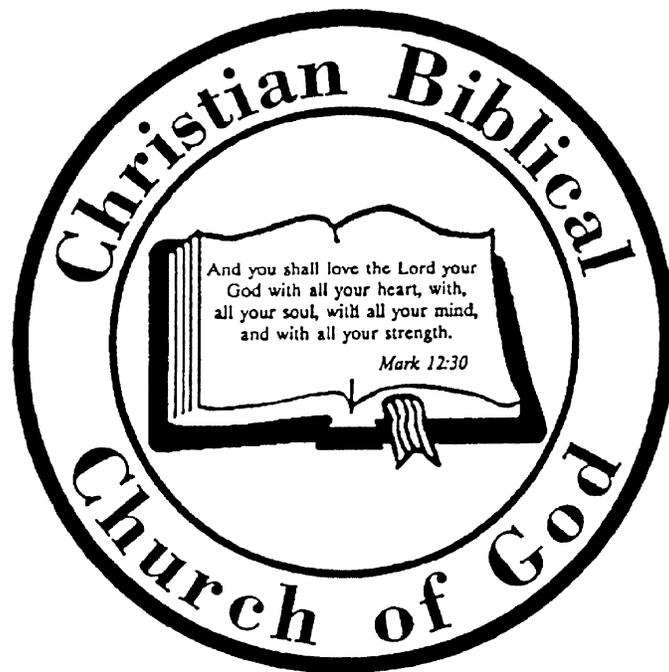


Fall Feasts 2014



Transcript Book

By Fred R. Coulter

© 2014
Fred R. Coulter
Christian Biblical Church of God
P. O. Box 1442
Hollister, California 95024-1442

All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Contents

Booklet

	PAGE
Feast of Trumpets—2014	1 – 13
Day of Atonement—2014	14 – 24
Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles—2014	25 – 31
Day 1—Learn How to Rule	32 – 43
Day 2—The Great Resettling and Rebuilding	44 – 54
Day 3—What is Man That You are Mindful of Him?	55– 65
Day 4—To Dwell with God	66 – 77
Day 5—The Cycle of Human Behavior I	78 – 88
Day 6—The Cycle of Human Behavior II	89 – 100
Day 7—The End of the Millennium	101–111
Last Great Day—On Into Eternity	112–123

Compact Disc

Tracks 1 & 2 Feast of Trumpets
Tracks 3 & 4 Day of Atonement
Tracks 5 & 6 Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles—2014
Tracks 7 & 8 Day 1—Learn How to Rule
Tracks 9 & 10 Day 2—The Great Resettling and Rebuilding
Tracks 11 & 12 What is Man That You are Mindful of Him?
Tracks 13 & 14 To Dwell with God
Tracks 15 & 16 The Cycle of Human Behavior I
Tracks 17 & 18 The Cycle of Human Behavior II
Tracks 19 & 20 The End of the Millennium
Tracks 21 & 22 The Last Great Day—On Into Eternity

Feast of Trumpets—2014 God's Judgment: The Day of the LORD

Fred R. Coulter—September 25, 1914

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Feast of Trumpets! As we can say every year, time marches on! What we're going to see is that the plan of God is greater, of a far more awesome scope than we have understood. So much of the Bible—the prophecies in the Bible—point to the return of Christ and all the things that will take place and happen at that time.

We find in Lev. 23 concerning this day. Isn't it interesting? Sometimes the most important day is started off with something that doesn't sound very significant. Just like one of the greatest days of God is the Last Great Day, the eighth day, after the Feast of Tabernacles; and it's just called *the eighth day*.

As you know, all during the year, we start out with the Passover and Unleavened Bread, Pentecost, and now we are here at Trumpets. We know that every one of these Holy Days represents part of a framework on which the whole plan of God has been overlaid. We find in the Bible a little here, a little there, a little someplace else. We are to put it all together to understand what God is doing.

Remember a very important thing to understand: *God promised that at the end-time the wise shall understand!* None of the wicked will understand, because they will be in the grips of deception and under Satan the devil! What Satan is going to present is that this world, this society and Satan's plan is going to be greater and more awesome than we have ever understood.

We've understood up to a certain point, but God promises that we will understand progressively as we get down toward the end-time, even closer than we are now.

Let's see what God says concerning the Feast of Trumpets, Leviticus 23:23: "And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 'Speak to the children of Israel saying, "In the seventh month, in the first *day* of the month, you shall have a Sabbath..."'" (vs 23-24).

Isn't it interesting that all the Holy Days are called *a* Sabbath. The weekly Sabbath is called *the* Sabbath—'Shabbat'; 'ha Shabbat.' This is important to understand many things for the crucifixion week, the death, burial, resurrection and ascension of Jesus Christ—*a* Sabbath!

"...a memorial of blowing of ram's horns... [trumpets] ...a Holy convocation" (v 24). Trumpets

and ram's horns were to be blown all day long.

God also says with this that we should make an offering to the Lord; v 25: "You shall do no servile work *therein* but you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD." Since we don't offer animal sacrifices today, we give of our substance and we give of what we have just like it says in Prov. 3

This is a tremendous thing that we have with understanding the Word of God. Let's realize that God will always help us, even in the most difficult times. God will provide when it looks like there is nothing.

This is the whole story concerning Jesus feeding the 4,000 and the 5,000 and all that was left over was *more* than they began with! If God multiplies this and increases it, then it's going to be far more productive. This is what we try to do with all the tithes and offerings that you send, so that we can accomplish what God wants us to, according to *His Word*:

- to feed the flock
- to shepherd His sheep
- to feed His lambs
- to preach the Gospel to the world

We're going to look at some important things today, and we are going to see how fantastic this Feast of Trumpets really, really is. Then a little later we will pick up where we left off from Pentecost, because Pentecost connects over to Trumpets. Even in the final fulfillment in the book of Revelation it does.

(pause for the offering)

What we need to realize is that this Feast of Trumpets expands out in its scope and meaning to include every nation: all countries, all peoples. Remember, the return of Jesus Christ is going to be the greatest event to happen on this earth in the history of mankind, from the beginning in Genesis to the end of Revelation.

Jesus gives us a hint of this in Matt. 24. We talked about preaching the Gospel to the world. We also know that to make sure that nobody misses the point that it is Jesus Christ Who is returning to this world. He will be viewed, and all the saints on the Sea of Glass will be viewed as aliens from outer space.

Therefore, this Gospel has to be preached *in all the world!* The two witnesses will put 'the frosting on the cake' so to speak!

Matthew 24:14: "And this Gospel of the Kingdom shall be proclaimed in all the world for a witness to all nations; and then shall the end come."

We're not only to proclaim it, but we are to proclaim *repentance!* Let's look and see what Jesus said in Mark 1 when He *began* to preach. This is what we need to do, and we are doing it through:

- Church at Home (churchathome.org)
- *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order, Faithful Version* online (afaithfulversion.org)
- the main website (cbc.org)
- with CDs & DVDs
- all the things that we send out (printed material)

As we have noted many, many times, brethren, we need to pray that *all the Churches of God*

- will all come to God
- will all repent
- will all yield to God
- will all ask for an increase in God's Spirit:
 - ✓ to preach His Word
 - ✓ to overcome sin in our lives
 - ✓ to make ourselves ready for the Kingdom of God.

Jesus looks at the whole picture. That's why He's the Beginning and the Ending, the First and the Last. When He first began to preach, and this was after the imprisonment of John in Galilee, He came preaching, proclaiming the Gospel of the Kingdom of God. Notice the essence of His message:

Mark 1:15: "And saying, 'The time has been fulfilled... [for Jesus to come; the Representative of the Kingdom, the King of the Kingdom] ...and the Kingdom of God is near at hand...'" (v 15)—not only Himself personally being there as the Representative of the Kingdom of God, but that goes clear on down in preaching it; and this is what *we* must preach!

"...repent, and believe in the Gospel" (v 15). That translates into believing God the Father and Jesus Christ, and the Gospel of the Kingdom of God!

There are a lot of things that need to take place, as we see in Rev. 6, right at the next to the last Pentecost. It want you think in terms of this: Here is the last Pentecost, which is the resurrection. The next to the last Pentecost is the one where *the heavens roll back as a scroll, and*

the earth is shaken! Then the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude are saved. They will be in the resurrection at the next Pentecost with all the saints.

Then think in terms of Trumpets. The next to the last Trumpets and then the one at the end. Notice that they overlap, and in each case between the next to the last Pentecost and the next to the last Trumpets is four and a half months! Likewise from the resurrection to the last Trumpets there is also four and a half months. These months are going to be occupied with a lot of things that are going to be taking place, as well as the year of the Feast of Trumpets.

Haggai—one of the minor prophets—talks about the Day of the Lord. It tells us about the Day of the Lord, the return of Christ and the things that are going to happen. It also tells us something very important, as well. Here's a very important part of the message of Haggai. It was at the time that they were beginning to build the second temple after returning from the Babylonian captivity. Of course, the people slacked off. They slacked off in doing the work to build the temple.

We can apply that *spiritually* to us. We are *a temple of God!* God is working in us to form *His* character and *His* righteousness *within us* through His Holy Spirit!

- many of us have slacked off
- many of us have not done what we need to do

If we repent and return to God, notice the message, Haggai 1:13: "Then Haggai, the LORD'S messenger, spoke the message of the LORD to the people, saying, "**I am with you,**" says the LORD."

- God is with us!
- God is for us!
- God loves us!
- God cares for us!

We need to understand that and respond to God as never before, and ask God to do this:

Verse 14: "And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people. And they came and worked on the house of the LORD of hosts, their God."

Let's understand something very important, because God also, through Paul, told Timothy to *stir up the Spirit that was within him!* How do you do that?

- through prayer
- through study
- through rededication

Listen, brethren! We are part of the greatest thing to ever happen to the whole earth! We live in the end-time! Whether we live to see the return of Christ or not *is not relevant!* But that we do all we can to help prepare to endure to the end, to grow in grace and knowledge.

Haggai 2:6: "For thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Once *again*—it *is* yet a little while—...'" Remember that Jesus said, 'Repent, for the Kingdom of God is at hand. The way God looks at time is entirely different than ours.

"...I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land" (v 6). That's what's going to happen with the heavens being rolled back like a scroll (Rev. 6).

Verse 7: "And I will shake all the nations..." That's why the Gospel is to be preached in all the world, to all the nations. And Mark 13:10 says, 'published,' as well. There are many things that we can do now, in a much more powerful way than has ever been able to be done in the past history of mankind and the history of the Church.

"...and **the desire** of all nations shall come... [that's Christ] ...and I will fill this house with glory,' says the LORD of hosts: (v 7).

We have online, with video, audio and transcripts, *The Millennial Temple #s 1 & 2*. The Millennial temple is really going to be something! It's going to be quite different than what people have imagined. I can tell you hands down, no problem at all, Ezek. 40 talks about the second temple and then Ezek. 48 talks about preaching the Gospel to the world! That's started at the second temple!

Notice again, this is right after the Feast of Tabernacles, v 20: And a second time the Word of the LORD came to Haggai in the twenty-fourth day of the month, saying, 'Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, 'I will shake the heavens and the earth. And I will overthrow the throne of the kingdoms..." (vs 20-22). That is ***the beast power!***

"...and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations. And I will overthrow the chariots and their riders. And the horses and their riders shall come down, each one by the sword of his brother'" (v 22). That's what's going to happen; that's what we're going to see in the book of Revelation.

Zephaniah talks about the Day of the Lord; the great Day of the Lord, and this is what it's going to be. This is what the Feast of Trumpets pictures: The last year of the fighting between men and demons against God and the angels; all against each other (Rev. 8-9). Imagine! All these prophecies were

prophesied well over 2500 years ago! Some of them later than that.

Zephaniah 1:14: The great Day of the LORD *is* near; *it is* near and comes swiftly, the sound of the Day of the LORD.... [Trumpets] ...The mighty man shall cry bitterly there. That day *is* a **day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of ruin and devastation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,** a day of the ram's horn and alarm against the fortified cities, and against the high towers. [God says]: 'And I will bring distress on men, so that they shall walk as the blind **because they have sinned against the LORD.** And their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as dung.'" (vs 14-17).

This is going to be a great slaughter. Everything that takes place during the Tribulation! Remember that Jesus said, '**For then there shall be Great Tribulation such as there was not since the beginning of the world to that time; no, nor ever shall be again!**' Brethren, we are headed for some difficult times.

- we need to be ***strong in the Lord***
- we need to ***serve God***
- we need to ***love God***
- we need to ***love each other***
- we need to ***cry out to God*** for:
 - ✓ His strength
 - ✓ His Spirit
 - ✓ His protection

Verse 18: "Neither their silver nor their gold will be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but **the whole earth**..." This comes clear around to the end when the whole earth is remade by destroying the present configuration of it with fire. You see how far out that these prophecies reach.

"...shall be devoured by the fire of His jealousy, for He shall make even a full end, yea, a terrible end of all who dwell upon the earth" (v 18)—*unless they're in the Kingdom of God!* This is pretty devastating, but remember: ***Whenever God says something that is pretty devastating, He always gives hope! He always gives a reason that we can believe in Him and trust in Him!***

Zephaniah 2:1: Gather yourselves together; yea, gather together, O nation not desired; before the decree is brought forth, and the day passes like the chaff; before the fierce anger of the LORD comes upon you, before the day of the LORD'S anger comes upon you. **Seek the LORD**... [that's what we need to do] ...all you meek of the earth... [that's us] ...who have executed His judgment; seek righteousness; seek meekness. It may be that you

shall be hidden in the day of the LORD'S anger" (vs 1-3). That is a reference to those few who will go to a *place of safety*. There will be some there. It isn't going to be any rapture—*that's a lying hoax of people speaking a false message!*

There is not a Feast of Trumpets that we cannot go to Jer. 25, because it is *all nations* and the *Day of the Lord*, and see what Jeremiah was to do. He was given a cup and was told to go to *all the nations*. He never went there himself, but the message is going to them and all their descendants. Whatever the name of the nations are, these people who are listed here. It was even to go to King Sheshach *who is the beast*. He is to hear! He is to know! But he is defiant, and we know what the end result of that is going to be; just listen to these words and think about the golden cup that comes from Babylon the Great that is going to fight Jesus Christ:

Jeremiah 25:27: "'Therefore, you shall say to them, 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, 'Drink and be drunk, and vomit, and fall, and rise no more because of the sword **which I will send among you.**'" And it shall come to pass if they refuse to take the cup at your hand to drink, then you shall say to them, "Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'You shall certainly drink. For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the city, which is called by My name...'" (vs 27-29).

You can just, with the other Scriptures, add to it: *and the people called by My name*—Israel, Judah and the Church, as well.

"...and shall you go unpunished? You shall not go unpunished. For I will call for a sword on all the inhabitants of the earth,' says the LORD of hosts" (v 29). I want you to gather the scope of the things that are going to happen. This is going to be astounding.

Verse 30: "'And prophesy against them all these words, and say to them, "The LORD shall roar from on high... [coming back, returning from heaven] ...and utter His voice from His Holy habitation. He shall mightily roar over His dwelling place. He shall give a shout, like those who tread out grapes, against all the people of the earth.'"

That's why the Gospel has got to be preached in all the world to all nations as a witness, because of how great of an event this Feast of Trumpets pictures. We'll put that together with the book of Revelation later.

Verse 31: "'A noise shall come to the ends of the earth..." Stop right there! What did Jesus tell the disciples when they wanted to know when the Kingdom was going to be, just before He ascended?

'You are My witnesses unto the ends of the earth!'

The Word of God, the written Word of God, and now the spoken Word of God—which is taken from the written Word of God—is *going to the ends of the earth! **There will be no place on the face of this earth that the witness of the return of Jesus Christ will not have been heard before Christ returns!*** That's *how important, fantastic, how great* this Feast of Trumpets is!

"...for the LORD has a controversy with the nations; He will plead with all flesh. He will give those *who are* wicked to the sword,' says the LORD. Thus says the LORD of hosts, 'Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be stirred up from the farthest corners of the earth'" (vs 31-32). That's probably a reference to the armies of 200-million (Rev. 9).

Verse 33: "And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even to the *other* end of the earth; they shall not be mourned, nor gathered, nor buried. **They shall be as dung on the ground.**" That's how devastating it is going to be.

Brethren, that's why it's the Feast of **Trumpets**. When the trumpets are blowing, when the ram's horns are sounding, everybody hears it! Whether they will heed or not, we don't know. But what does God tell us to do? ***Lift up your voice like a trumpet and show My people their sins! And the house of Israel their transgressions! And the whole world their sins before God!***

Verse 34: "Howl, you shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, you lords of the flock! For the days of your slaughter and of your scatterings are fulfilled; and you shall fall like a choice vessel"—and be smashed into pieces!

Verse 35: "And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the lords of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and a howling of the lords of the flock *shall be heard*; for the LORD has spoiled their pasture. And the peaceful pastures are cut down because of the fierce anger of the LORD" (vs 35-37). Are they not cut down? *Yes, indeed!* We'll see all the green grass is going to be burned up (Rev. 8). How's that for cutting it down?

Verse 38: "Like the lion..." Who is going to carry all of this out? *Jesus Christ Who is the Lion of the tribe of David!* See how Rev. connects with all of these things! Amazing, isn't it?

"...He has left His den; for their land is wasted because of the fierceness of the oppressing sword, and because of His fierce anger" (v 38).

Now then, we need to understand and realize how fantastic and great this is. We're going to be amazed how many Scriptures talk about *all nations*, and the things that are going to take place. This is why, brethren, it is so important that we all together—through prayer, through study—grow and overcome so that we have our heart *fixed on God!* That we also faithfully give whatever we can so that the message can go out! I pray that that will be the same with all the Churches of God. ***The more the witnesses the better it is!***

Isaiah 34:1: "Come near, you nations, to hear; and, you people, hearken; let the earth hear, and its fullness; the world, and its offspring." That includes everything and everyone on the orb of the earth!

Verse 2: "For the anger of the LORD is upon all nations, and His fury upon all their armies...." This world is going to be armed to the teeth! There are going to be more armies, more soldiers, more weapons, more ability to kill and destroy other people than at any time in the history of the world! And God—when Christ returns—is going to *destroy it all!* Mankind—

- at his greatest pinnacle of technology
- at his greatest pinnacle of understanding
- at his greatest pinnacle with a world government, with a world religion

—right when they think that everything is going to work out—BANG!—***God is going to intervene!***

"...He has completely destroyed them, He has delivered them to the slaughter. Also, their dead shall be thrown out, and their stink shall come up out of their dead bodies, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood" (vs 2-3). Now you know why God is going to raise every valley and bring every mountain down. You've got to get rid of all of this—right? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 4: "And all the host of the heavens shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled up like a scroll... [Rev. 6] ...and all their host shall fall down, as a leaf falls off from the vine, and as the falling fig from the fig tree... [God says]: ...'For My sword is bathed in the heavens....'" (vs 4-5).

Guess what, brethren? *We will be there on the Sea of Glass!* We will come down with Christ and finish the fight! We'll see that; that's the *end* of the sermon.

"...Behold, it shall come down upon Edom, and upon the people of My curse for judgment. The sword of the LORD is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatness, with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams; for the LORD has a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the

land of Edom'" (vs 5-6).

Verse 8: "For *it is* the day of the LORD'S vengeance, the year to repay for the fighting against Zion." Quite a thing—isn't it?

- let's see how that's going to work
- let's see what's going to happen
- let's see how the earth is going to be

This is why *we don't desire the Day of the Lord!* But it's going to come! Let's see some instructions from God. Here's what it's going to be like:

Amos 5:18: "Woe to those desiring the Day of the LORD!.... [we've seen what it's like] ...What *is* this for you?..." How many people have said, "***The Day of the Lord is coming!***" When? *Jesus said that that is in the hands of God the Father!* We have to warn that it is coming, but to set dates other than to know the times and seasons—because of the Holy Days—*that's God's prerogative!*

After all the destruction going on in the heavens and the earth and shaking it around, everything concerning the exact date is all off course as far as men are concerned. That's why *only* the Father knows!

"...The Day of the LORD *is* darkness and not light; as *if* a man fled from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, and a snake bit him. *Shall* not the Day of the LORD *be* darkness and not light? Even very dark, and no brightness in it?" (vs 18-20). Isn't it interesting that right after that God says of the holidays of this world:

Verse 21: "I hate, I despise your feast days..."—because they teach people nothing; only the days of God can do that.

Joel 1:14: "Sanctify a fast; call a solemn assembly; gather the elders and all the people of the land *unto* the house of the LORD your God, and cry out to the LORD. Alas for the day! For the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty" (vs 14-15). When I see those things, and read those things, I think about the fantastic things of atomic energy—bombs, missiles, planes and things like that—but also He's going to shake the earth:

- think of the tsunamis that are going to take place
- think of the volcanoes that are going to be exploding

a lot of things going on!

Joel 2:1: "Blow the ram's horn in Zion, and

sound an alarm in My Holy mountain!' Let all the inhabitants of the land tremble, for the Day of the LORD comes, for *it is* near at hand— A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness. As the morning *is* spread across the mountains, *so comes* a great people and a mighty people... [coming from the east] ...there has never been the like, nor shall there ever be again, even to the years of many generations. A fire devours before them... [fire proceeds out of their mouth] ...and behind them a flame burns..." (vs 1-3).

This is going to be all destruction, to get rid of the enemy. This is going to be fiercest thing that is going to happen in the history of the world! That's why we shouldn't take any of this lightly!

"...The land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness—and nothing shall escape them. Their appearance *is* as the appearance of horses; and as war horses, so they run. They shall leap with the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains, with the noise of a flame of fire that devours the stubble, like a mighty people set in battle array. In their presence the people shall *greatly* tremble; all faces shall grow pale. They shall run like mighty men....: (vs 3-7).

Stop and think right here about all the movies that have come out lately with this kind of theme: destruction, death, supermen, robots, machines, evil people dedicated to these things. Satan knows what's coming, so he's telegraphing it to people. They're getting their minds conditioned to it. Also, Satan is beginning to condition the minds of even the 'great religious leaders' of the world. Even the Vatican wants to make contact with aliens; and perhaps aliens will save us. That's quite ironic, but that is literally a true statement, because:

- all the resurrected saints will be aliens
- Jesus Christ is an alien
- God the Father is an alien
- all the angels of God are aliens

to them!

So, in their ironic futility, trying to seek demonic powers, and to be connected with aliens, that is literally—in the person of God, Jesus Christ, the saints of God, the angels of God—going to be what's going to happen to rescue this world from them—*just like it says here*:

"...They shall climb the wall like men of war, and they shall march each one in his path, and they shall not break their ranks" (v 7). However, when God deals with them, they're not going to stand a chance.

Verse 8: "And each one shall not crowd

another; they go every one in his *own* path. And when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded. They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall; they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief. The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble. The sun and the moon shall grow dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. And the LORD shall utter His voice before His army; for His camp *is* exceedingly great; for powerful *is He* who executes His Word, for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible; and **who can endure it?**" (vs 8-11).

No one! *No one! No one!* Then there's a message and a call for **repentance!**

(go to the next track)

Always remember that *God always offers acceptance of repentance!* Remember that we have the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude in Rev. 7. So, here is part of the message to them:

Verse 12: "'Therefore, even now,' says the LORD... [God does not delight in the death of the wicked, but that we turn, we repent] ...**turn to Me with all your heart...** [that's what God wants with us] ...and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning. Yes, rend your heart and not your garments, and **return to the LORD your God; for He is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and He repents of the evil**" (vs 12-13). So, God offers that to them.

Let's see God's judgment against this world and what is going to happen. It is going to be awesome.

This is called, Isaiah 13:1: "The burden of Babylon..." You can read the final fulfillment of it there in Rev. 18; the final judgment of Babylon. We are told to *come out of her My people; that we are not partakers of her sins!* Her sins have reached up into the heavens, and her reward is going to be double.

Verse 1: "The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz saw: 'Lift up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice to them, wave the hand, so that they may go into the gates of the nobles. I have commanded My Holy ones, I have also called My mighty ones for My anger, *even* those who rejoice in My triumph.' The noise of a multitude in the mountains, as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together; the LORD of hosts gathers an army for the battle. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, the LORD and the weapons of His indignation, to destroy the whole earth" (vs 1-5). They are going to fight to the very last man!

Verse 6: "Howl! For the Day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Therefore, all hands shall be faint, and every man's heart shall melt; and they shall be afraid. Pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them. They shall be in pain like a woman who travails. They shall be amazed at one another, their faces are like blazing fire. Behold, the Day of the LORD comes, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to make the earth a desolation; and **He shall destroy the sinners** out of it, for the stars of the heavens and their constellations shall not give light; the sun shall be darkened in its going forth, and the moon shall not reflect its light.... [God says]: ...'And I will punish the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity...'" (vs 6-11). *The wages of sin is death*, and it's coming!

"...and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the tyrants" (v 11)—those in the world's government who oppress all the people.

Verse 12: "I will make man more scarce than gold; even man more than the fine gold of Ophir. Therefore, I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall move out of its place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of His fierce anger" (vs 12-13). God says, yes, He's going to do that!

All of these come together. We will see what's going to happen with the *false prophet* and the Catholic Church.

Isaiah 24:1: "Behold, the LORD makes the earth empty and makes it waste, and turns it upside down, and scatters its inhabitants. And as *it is* with the people, so it shall be with the priest; as with the slave, so with the master; as with the handmaid, so it is with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the creditor, so with the debtor" (vs 1-2). Good news, all debts are wiped out!

Verse 3: "The earth shall be completely laid waste, and utterly stripped; for the LORD has spoken this word. The earth mourns and languishes..." (vs 3-4). Remember what it says: *The earth groans together in pain waiting for the manifestation of the sons of God!* That's what Paul wrote in Rom. 8.

Verse 5: "And the earth is defiled under its people; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, and have broken the everlasting covenant."

Stop right here and think: Everyone dwelling on the earth, are they Israelites or Jews? *No!* Notice what it says: "...the earth is defiled

under its people..."—*all people everywhere*—"...because they have transgressed the laws..." God's laws apply to *everyone!* "...changed the ordinance, and have broken the everlasting covenant."

Verse 6: "Therefore, the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell in it are desolate; therefore, the people of the earth are burned, and **few men are left.**" That's going to be the condition of the earth. That's because of *the beast* and *the world government*.

Isaiah 47—here's a very interesting chapter, and this is a parallel with Rev. 17 & 18. It gives a little history here; everything that has taken place because these things are going to come upon that church. We have seen how all of the Protestants are coming back home to Rome, and all the other religions are going to associate with them. It's going to be:

- my, what a wonderful thing
- we won't talk about doctrine
- we won't talk about God's Word
- no, we'll just all have our own religions and get along, and be happy and nice together

Isn't going to work!

Isaiah 47:1: "'Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon... [that is a cynical sarcasm against the whore] ...sit on the ground. *There is no throne for you*, O daughter of the Chaldeans, for you shall no more be called tender and delicate. Take the millstones and grind meal. Push back your veil, draw up your skirt, uncover your leg, pass over the rivers. Your nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, your shame shall be seen; I will take vengeance and I will not meet *you as a man*' As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* His name, the Holy One of Israel. 'Sit silent, and go into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans; for you shall no more be called the lady of kingdoms. I was angry with My people, I have polluted My inheritance, and given them into your hand. You showed them no mercy; you have very heavily laid your yoke upon the aged. And you said, 'I shall be a lady forever'..." (vs 1-7).

My, what a wonderful thing to have all of the daughters grown great to come back home to Rome. Oh, yes indeed, that's great! [sarcasm]

"...so you did not lay these *things* to your heart, nor did you remember the latter end of it. Now then, hear this, O lover of pleasures, who sits securely; who says in her heart, 'I *am*... [taking the name of God] ...and none else beside me; I shall not

sit as a widow, nor shall I know the loss of children.' But these two *things* shall come to you in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood. They shall come upon you in their fullness for the multitude of your sorceries, and for the great abundance of your enchantments" (vs 7-9). At your highest zenith of power; and yes, all those who are deceived into that system. What a thing that's going to be.

Verse 10: "For you have trusted in your wickedness; you have said, 'No one sees me.' Your wisdom and your knowledge has perverted you; and you have said in your heart, 'I am, and there is no one else.' But evil shall come upon you; you shall not know how to conjure it away. And calamity shall fall upon you; you shall not be able to put it off. And desolation shall come upon you suddenly, before you know it. Stand now with your enchantments, and with the multitude of your sorceries, in which you have wearied yourself since your youth. Perhaps you will be able to profit; perhaps you may prevail. You are exhausted by the multitude of your counsels; now let the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save you from these things that shall come upon you. Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame; *there shall not be* a coal to warm them; nor fire, to sit before it. Thus shall they be to you with whom you have labored, even your merchants from your youth. Each one shall wander to his own quarter; none shall save you" (vs 10-15).

Quite a thing! Quite a message!

We'll just mention Rev. 6 again, about the shaking of the heavens and the earth. They know it's from God. Then we saw the great harvest of God in that next to the last Pentecost, the 144,000 of the children of Israel and the great innumerable multitude (Rev. 7).

Remember, there's a space of about four and a half months, from Pentecost to Trumpets. Think of all the devastation that has taken place from the shaking of the heavens and the earth. Well, they'll have four and half months to clean it up; four and a half months to get ready. Then the Feast of Trumpets comes, the next to the last Feast of Trumpets. Christ is going to set this off, because He is the One Who opens the seals. He was worthy! No man was worthy except the Lamb with the seven horns, who was also the Lion of the tribe of David.

Now, everything changes. After all this devastation, after seeing the sign of the Son of man in the heavens, everything on earth has changed. It is down to leading up to the final climatic battle. The two greatest battles yet, in the history of the world

up to that time, are going to take place in Rev. 8 & 9. What it will be is the angels of God fighting against the demons of Satan the devil and men. Let's see how it starts out:

Revelation 8:1: "Now, when He opened the seventh seal, *there* was silence in heaven *for* about a half hour. Then I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them. And another angel, who had a golden censer, came and stood at the altar; and much incense was given to him, so that he might offer *it* with the prayers of all the saints on the golden altar that *was* before the throne" (vs 1-3).

Some of the saints are still alive. All the saints being the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude, are all praying to God. All these prayers are going up to God.

Verse 4: "And the smoke of the incense went up before God from *the* hand of the angel, ascending with the prayers of the saints. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire from the altar, and cast *it* into the earth... [eternal fire; yes, indeed] ...and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake" (vs 4-5). Another earthquake!

Verse 6: "Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound *their* trumpets." The Feast of Trumpets pictures *the last year* from Trumpets to Trumpets. When the seventh trump is blown—during that last year from Trumpets to Trumpets—on the Feast of Pentecost, that's when the saints are raised.

Notice how powerful this is, v 7: "And the first angel sounded *his* trumpet; and there was hail and fire mingled with blood, and it was cast upon the earth; and a third of the trees were burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up." Did we hear about fire back there in some of the other prophecies? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 8: "Then the second angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* was cast into the sea as *it were* a great mountain burning with fire, and a third of the sea became blood." All the oceans of the world.

Verse 9: "And a third of the living creatures that *were* in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed. And the third angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* fell out of heaven a great star, burning like a lamp; and it fell on a third of the rivers, and on the fountains of waters. Now, the name of the star is Wormwood; and a third of the waters became wormwood; and many men died from *drinking* the waters because they were made

bitter” (vs 9-11).

Notice that these come one, two, three, and then four. Five and six come a little differently. It's interesting, because these things are going to be something!

Verse 12: “Then the fourth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and a third of the sun was smitten, and a third of the moon, and a third of the stars; so that a third of them were darkened; and a third part of the day did not shine, and likewise *a third part of the night*.” Everything is so mixed up that only God knows the correct day.

Verse 13: “And I looked; and I heard an angel flying in the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, ‘Woe, woe, woe to those who are dwelling on the earth, because of the voices of the remaining trumpets of the three angels **who are about to sound *their* trumpets.**’” An amazing thing! This is going to be heard worldwide! Quite a thing—isn't it? *Yes, indeed!*

You would think that men would surrender, but they won't, because they view all of this as the invasion from outer space. They must do all they can to save mankind. They must save their power; they must save everything that they have. But God is going to destroy it! It will not be!

When things get real desperate, Satan calls upon all his reserves; all of the demons that are in the abyss that are locked up, they're all let out. This emboldens men; this gives them the courage to continue the fight. This is going to be self-deceiving again.

Revelation 9:1: “And the fifth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and I saw a star *that* had fallen from heaven to the earth, and there was given to him the key to the bottomless abyss. And he opened the bottomless abyss; and there went up smoke from the pit, like *the* smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke from the pit” (vs 1-2). All the demons are let out!

Verse 3: “Then locusts came onto the earth from the smoke; and power was given to them, as the scorpions of the earth have power.” Yes, a secret weapon. Have you ever watched the things concerning the occult and Nazi technology? They were always seeking the demonic weapons! Now, finally, they're out.

Verse 4: “And it was said to them that they should not damage the grass of the earth... [because there was time for it to start growing back after it was all burned up] ...or any green thing, or any tree, but... [this is a separation that God has given] ...only the men who did not have the seal of God in

their foreheads.” Only the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude have the seal of God (Rev. 7).

Verse 5: “And it was given to them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months; and their torment *was* like *the* torment of a scorpion when it stings a man. And in those days men will seek death but will not find it...” (vs 5-6).

This section ties right in with Dan. 11 where the King of the North—who is down in the area of Jerusalem—puts himself in the temple saying that he is God, etc. Then he hears tidings out of the North and the East—Russia and China—all the Asian nations. This is what the first part of Rev. 8 is about; going to neutralize them, but they will recover after five months. So, we have a whole year from Trumpets to Trumpets.

Verse 6: “And in those days men will seek death but will not find it. and they will desire to die, but death will flee from them. And the appearance of the locusts *was* like horses prepared for war; and on their heads *were* crowns like *those* of gold; and their faces *were* like *the* faces of men; and they had hair like women's hair; and their teeth were like *those* of lions. And they had breastplates like iron breastplates; and the sound of their wings *was* like *the* sound of chariots *drawn* by many horses running to war; and they had tails like scorpions, and stingers; and they were *given* power to injure men with their tails *for* five months” (vs 6-10).

This is Satan's counterattack, v 11: “And they have over them a king, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon, but *the* name he has in Greek *is* Apollyon. The first woe is past. Behold, after these things two more woes are still to come” (vs 11-12).

Now then, the greatest collection of armies in the world is about ready to be unleashed. They will be strung from the River Euphrates all the way back into China, up into Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan, Tajikistan, Iran, India, Pakistan, and all of those countries will have armies—200-million! They are going to come after the Beast Power and they are going to seek to destroy him.

Remember, all the time that this is going on, that second sun—the sign of the Son of man—is in the heavens. It is there until right at the last Pentecost when it comes down as a great sea of glass.

Verse 13: “And the sixth angel sounded *his* trumpet; and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar that *is* before God; *and* it said to the

sixth angel, who had the trumpet, 'Loose the four angels who are bound in the great River Euphrates'" (vs 13-14). It dries up! Then we will see again, when we come to the seven last plagues, it started to flow again after the armies came. Then it's dried up again!

Verse 15: "Then the four angels, who had been prepared... [Satan's demons] ...for the hour and day and month and year, were loosed, so that they might kill a third of men; and the number of the armies of the horsemen *was* two hundred thousand thousand; and I heard the number of them" (vs 15-16). An amazing thing is going to take place!

Brethren, think how much has to be done in prophecy, yet, for all of these things to transpire and take place. They've got to build the armies; they've got to prepare the weapons. Of course, when they do that's going to bring along great economic prosperity while they're preparing. They won't even know what they are preparing for. Amazing—isn't it?

Verse 17: "And so, I saw the horses in the vision, and those sitting on them, who had fiery breastplates, even like jacinth and brimstone. And the heads of the horses *were* like heads of lions, and fire and smoke and brimstone shoot out of their mouths. By these three a third of men were killed: by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone that shoot out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouths; for their tails *are* like serpents, *and* have heads, and with them they inflict wounds" (vs 17-29).

Now, listen to these next two verses. This is something! Some have said, 'Maybe there's even going to be robots there.' Well, even if there are robots there, they're worthless without men to run them! Maybe these men will be enhanced with robotic powers. They're already working on that. They already have types of that right now.

Verse 20: "But the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues **still did not repent** of the works of their hands..." God offers repentance right up to the last minute; ***IF*** they would!

"...that they might not worship demons, and idols of gold and silver and brass and stone and wood, which do not have the power to see, nor to hear, nor to walk. And they **did not repent** of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornications, nor of their thievery" (vs 20-21). Quite a thing, everything they were doing!

Rev. 10 has the seven thunders. No one knows what they are. No one knows because God told John, 'Don't write them!'

Rev. 11 has the two witnesses, and that brings us up to the point of the last trumpet. That's when the resurrection takes place. *The seventh trumpet is the last trumpet*. So, it has to be on Pentecost.

Remember, let's go right back to type/antitype. When Israel was brought to Mt. Sinai and received the Law on the Feast of Pentecost, was there a loud trumpet that sounded loud and long? *Yes, indeed!* Then God spoke! Likewise here, the seventh trumpet is going to sound.

Revelation 11:14: "The second woe is past. Behold, the third woe is coming immediately. Then the seventh angel sounded *his* trumpet; and *there* were great voices in heaven, saying, 'The kingdoms of this world have become *the kingdoms* of our Lord and His Christ, and He shall reign into the ages of eternity.'" (vs 14-15). It pictures the resurrection, it tells us about it right here:

Verse 16: "And the twenty-four elders, who sit before God on their thrones, fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying, 'We give You thanks, O Lord God Almighty, Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come; for You have taken *to Yourself* Your great power, and have reigned. For the nations were angry, and Your wrath has come, and **the time for the dead to be judged, and to give reward to Your servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to all those who fear Your name, the small and the great**; and to destroy those who destroy the earth.' And the temple of God in heaven was opened, and the Ark of His Covenant was seen in His temple; and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake and great hail" (vs 16-19).

Imagine that! That also tells us that there's going to be *a sea of glass* for all the saints being brought up by the angels to meet Christ in the air. It will be in the clouds, and every eye will have seen that sun from the Pentecost before, for a whole year! The sign of the Son of man is going to be there like a second sun, ***every day!***

Then it's going to come down and become the Sea of Glass. That will be over Jerusalem. That's why all the armies are gathered there. God is not done, yet.

We saw the sickle for the resurrection, which was vs 14-18—the first resurrection. It also gives another harvest, because when the first resurrection takes place, that's going to prepare the way for the harvest of the saints, that's the harvest of Pentecost. Then there's going to be the harvest of the wicked. These are what you might call *the grapes of wrath!*

Revelation 14:19: "And the angel thrust his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *its fruit* into the great winepress of **the wrath of God.**" This is a forecast of the seven last plagues, which is leading up to the Battle of Armageddon.

Verse 20: "And the winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood spewed out from the winepress as high as the horses' bridles, to the distance of a thousand six hundred furlongs." Then it talks about the saints on the Sea of Glass.

Then the seven last plagues are given. There's going to be some time; there's another four and a half months from Pentecost to Trumpets. We covered on the Day of Pentecost all the things that are going to happen while we're on the Sea of Glass.

We are going to see the vengeance of God while we're on the Sea of Glass with all the saints. Remember, God promised that vengeance is *His*, and He would execute it Himself!

Revelation 16:1: "Then I heard a loud voice from the temple say to the seven angels... [these had the plagues of God] ... 'Go and pour out the vials of the wrath of God onto the earth.' And the first *angel* went and poured out his vial onto the earth; and an evil and grievous sore fell upon the men who had the mark of the beast, and upon those who were worshiping his image. And the second angel *went and* poured out his vial into the sea; and it became blood, like *that* of a dead *man*; and every living soul in the sea died. And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers, and into the fountains of waters; and they became blood. Then I heard the angel of the waters say, 'You are righteous, O Lord, Who are, and Who was, even the Holy One, in that You have executed this judgment. For they have poured out *the* blood of saints and of prophets, and You have given them blood to drink; for they are worthy'" (vs 1-6).

Verse 7: "And I heard another *voice* from the altar say, 'Yes, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are* Your judgments.' And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and *power* was given to it to scorch men with fire. Then men were scorched with great heat; and they blasphemed the name of God, Who has authority over these plagues, and did not repent to give Him glory" (vs 7-9)—even at that last minute!

Verse 10: "And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom became full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues because of the pain." Just like God said in Isa. 34 & 47.

After that they have to have something to give them the impetus to come and fight even more. So, here it is, the final deception of Satan the devil:

Verse 12: "And the sixth angel poured out his vial into the great river Euphrates; and its waters were dried up, so that the way of the kings from the rising of *the* sun might be prepared." Again, drying up the River Euphrates!

Verse 13: "Then I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet." Going out to convince everyone: 'Yes, we can do it, come! All we need is all your power. Bring all your weapons, bring everything you have. You don't want to suffer from this invasion from outer space. Come! Come! We need you.' So, they will come!

Verse 14: "For they are spirits of demons working miracles, going forth to the kings of the earth, even of the whole world, to gather them together to *the* battle of that great day of the Almighty God." The Day of the Lord, and *all nations!* Here is a warning for us:

Verse 15: "Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* the one who is watching and is keeping his garments, so that he may not walk naked and they *may not* see his shame." Message to the Laodiceans: *You read this and you better repent, like it says in Rev. 3, now, while there is time!* Don't wait! Don't take your problems and say, 'When I get them squared around, I'll come to God.' *NO!* You can't get them squared around until:

- you come to God *with* your problems
- you come to God and confess your sins
- you come to God and repent of those things

Verse 16: "And he gathered them together to the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon.... [there they are] ... Then the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and a loud voice came out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, **IT IS FINISHED**" (vs 16-17). I wonder who said that? God the Father? Either One Who is on the throne? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 18: "And there were voices and thunders and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were on the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great." Greater than when He shakes the heavens and the earth. This is astounding!

Think about this: This is why when we are on the Sea of Glass, raised on Pentecost, and we find out all the things we need to do and learn what we

need to do, we need to understand what kind of world we are going to inherit. But we're going to have the power of God to make it all right. All the things *physical*; all the things *spiritual*! All the healings for human beings: the healings of a broken heart; the healings of lost limbs, etc.

Verse 19: "And the great city was divided into three parts; and the cities of the nations fell; and Babylon the Great was remembered before God to give her the cup of the wine of the fury of His wrath. And every island disappeared, and no mountains were found" (vs 19-20). ***Nobody is going to escape!*** Sometimes you get so wrapped up in things and say, 'Oh, if I had an island out in the South Pacific where I could just be there in the sun and surf, and it's so nice and wonderful. Just a nice little island all my own.' POOF! It's gone!

Here's how God takes care of His enemies; how is this for a weapon. Maybe there will be some inside some of those tanks that will survive:

Verse 21: "And great hail, *each stone* the weight of a talent... [180 lbs] ...fell down from heaven upon men; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, for the plague was exceedingly great."

Rev. 19 is where it all comes together. All the things that we covered on Pentecost, the things to be done—our reward, new names, new garments, understanding what we are going to do, learning about our horses, learning how to play the lyres, understanding who is going to go where—Christ is in charge and now we all look down at the earth with that devastation of the Battle of Armageddon and the armies that survived. Some were way out here and now they're coming in; they're all coming in and no one is going to escape.

Here's what it's going to be on that last day of Trumpets, when that Trumpet shall sound. Again, on this day of Trumpets, there are going to be trumpets that the angels will be blowing and sounding. Here they are, and we are on the Sea of Glass and now we start pouring off the Sea of Glass on our white horses. That's going to be quite a thing coming down to the earth and Christ is leading all of us. There are all of the major saints, all of the major prophets: Moses, Samuel, Noah; all of them. Boy, what a fantastic thing that is going to be! All of the apostles, all of the saints small and great.

Revelation 19:11: "And I saw heaven open; and behold, a white horse; and He Who sat on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He does judge and make war. And His eyes *were* like a flame of fire..." (vs 11-12). No one is going to escape this.

"...and on His head *were* many crowns; and He had a name written that no one knows except Him. And *He was* clothed with a garment dipped in blood; and His name is The Word of God. And the armies in heaven..." (vs 12-14). That will be *us* and the angels with us; the greatest invasion force that this world will have ever known. That is going to be a fantastic thing. ***Brethren, we have been called to this!*** I can hardly wait to get my horse! But we all need to get ready to go. Here we are:

"...were following Him on white horses; and they were clothed in fine linen, white and pure. And out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He might smite the nations; and He shall shepherd them with an iron rod; and He treads the winepress of the fury and the wrath of the Almighty God. And on *His* garment and on His thigh He has a name written: King of kings and Lord of lords. Then I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in *the* midst of heaven, 'Come and gather yourselves together to the supper of the great God'" (vs 14-17).

All of these men are going to have—just like Zech. 14 says: ***The weapon is going to be what Christ says when He speaks!*** All of their flesh is going to fall right off of them, and they're bones will collapse to the ground. Here's all that flesh and all that blood, and all that putrefaction that is coming with it all. The first thing that God does is clean it up with the birds of heaven. Amazing!

Verse 18: "'So that you may eat *the* flesh of kings, and *the* flesh of chief captains, and *the* flesh of mighty *men*, and *the* flesh of horses, and of those who sit on them, and *the* flesh of all, free and bond, and small and great.' And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies..." (vs 18-19). Yes, they were all there! This is the Battle of Armageddon!

"...gathered together to make war with Him Who sits on the horse, and with His army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet who worked miracles in his presence, by which he had deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. Those two were cast alive into the Lake of Fire, which burns with brimstone" (vs 19-20). Yes, *God's vengeance, judgment and justice*, and the very first thing we are going to do is help carry that out!

- That's *before* we start bringing peace to the world!
- That's *before* all kingdoms submit to Christ!

Verse 21: "And the rest were killed by the

sword of Him Who sits on the horse, *even the sword* that goes out of His mouth; and all the birds were filled with their flesh.”

Can you imagine what that is like. Here we are coming down with Christ, all the vultures, eagles and egrets and all those flesh-eating birds are coming—hordes and flocks—and the sky is going to nearly be black with all of the birds. All the noise they are making:

- the sound of the trumpet
- the sound of us coming down from the Sea of Glass

to end Satan's way!

Then the next thing to happen is the Day of Atonement—*see you then!*

Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:23-25
- 2) Matthew 24:14
- 3) Mark 1:15
- 4) Haggai 1:13-14
- 5) Haggai 2:6-7, 20-22
- 6) Zephaniah 1:14-18
- 7) Zephaniah 2:1-3
- 8) Jeremiah 25:27-38
- 9) Isaiah 34:1-6, 8
- 10) Amos 5:18-21
- 11) Joel 1:14-15
- 12) Joel 2:1-13
- 13) Isaiah 13:1-13
- 14) Isaiah 24:1-6
- 15) Isaiah 47:1-15
- 16) Revelation 8:1-13
- 17) Revelation 9:1-21
- 18) Revelation 11:14-19
- 19) Revelation 14:19-20
- 20) Revelation 16:1-10, 12-21
- 21) Revelation 19:11-21

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Proverbs 3
- Revelation 6
- Mark 13:10
- Ezekiel 40; 48
- Revelation 8; 9; 18
- Romans 8
- Revelation 17; 7
- Daniel 11
- Revelation 10
- Zechariah 14

Also referenced: Sermons:

The Millennial Temple #s 1 & 2

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8-25-14

Copyright 2014—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Day of Atonement—2014

Fred R. Coulter—October 4, 2014

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Day of Atonement! Today is a special day, a special day put aside by God that has many meanings and tells us many different things, but especially answers:

- Why is there evil in the world?
- When will that cease?

So, the Day of Atonement has a lot of meaning for us in the Church directly, and for the world particularly; for Israel and hence for all people.

Leviticus 23:26: “And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ‘Also, on the tenth *day* of this seventh month, is the Day of Atonement. *It shall be* a Holy convocation to you. And you shall afflict your souls and offer an offering made by fire to the LORD.’” Afflict your souls means *to fast without food and without water*. We come to God humble, realizing that:

- everything that we have come from Him
- everything that we know comes from His creation of us
 - ✓ giving us of the conscious and mind
 - ✓ giving us His Spirit
- everything we know of God comes from God

It is the day for us to realize and understand:

- *no man can tell God what to do*
- *no man can bring his ‘good ideas’ and tell God that He needs to accept them*

Man is imperfect and sinful, and God is perfect and Holy; that’s why we need the day of Atonement. In particular on this day:

Verse 28: “And you shall do no work in that same day, for it *is* the Day of Atonement, in order to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God... [we will see about that, also] ...for whoever is not afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people” (vs 28-29). God is able to do this individually in many, many different ways. To destroy does not necessarily mean to instantly do away with.

Verse 30: “And whoever does any work in that same day, the same one will I destroy from among his people. You shall do no manner of work. *It shall be* a statute forever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. *It shall be* to you a Sabbath of rest, and you shall afflict yourselves. In the ninth *day* of the month at sunset, from sunset to sunset, you shall keep your Sabbath” (vs 30-32).

It’s very interesting with this because this defines precisely when a day begins and when a day ends. The ending of the ninth day at sunset—the Hebrew ‘ba erev’—ends the day. “...from sunset to sunset, you shall keep [observe] your Sabbath.”

So the tenth day of the seventh month is defined specifically by God: ‘ba erev’ (9th day) to ‘ba erev’ (the 10th day). You can take that ‘ba erev’ and sunset and apply it to any Holy Day because that’s when the days begin and end; that goes all the way back to Gen. 1.

Let’s understand with the Day of Atonement, as we do with all the Holy Days that we observe, we take up an offering to give to God. It is used for what He wants done in:

- preaching the Gospel
 - feeding the flock
 - understanding the Word of God
- and especially*
- waiting for the Kingdom of God

We have a particular part in it; *every one of us!* How great, marvelous and wonderful that is going to be! We will be, as this word *atonement* says: at-one-ment with God!

(pause for the offering)

Let’s see concerning the Day of Atonement and what was done at the temple on the Day of Atonement, and there are also some prophetic things that apply in fulfilled prophecy as we find in the book of Revelation.

This day is the most important day for the children of Israel, and also a very important day in the ministry of Jesus Christ. Lev. 16 tells us that this to be done on the Day of Atonement, so these are all the things to be done:

Leviticus 16:29: “And it shall be a statute forever to you: in the seventh month, on the tenth of the month, you shall afflict your souls and do no work at all, *whether it be* one of your own country or a stranger who is living among you, for on that day an atonement shall be made for you, **to cleanse you**, so that you may be clean from all your sins before the LORD. *It shall be* a Sabbath of rest to you, and **you shall afflict your souls**, by a statute forever” (vs 29-31). So, all the things listed here in Lev. 16 pertain to the Day of Atonement and what God was going to do.

This is going to answer the question: Is there a day coming when is God going to remove sin completely? *Yes!* But the complete fulfillment of it

unto the spiritual Kingdom of God—where we are all spirit beings—covers the whole scope of human history and the plan of God.

In the meantime, we have our sins forgiven through Christ, and Christ is the One Who is the sacrifice here for our sins, and for the sins of the children of Israel.

Moses was told by God to tell Aaron that he was not to come into the Holy of Holies at any time, but only once a year on the Day of Atonement, and he would come in with all the Holy garments on him (vs 3-4).

Here is an important thing we need to understand, literally, physically, spiritually, and what it means for us, v 5: And he shall take from the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering. And Aaron shall offer his young bull of the sin offering which is for himself, and **make an atonement for himself** and for his house” (vs 5-6). Interesting, the high priest had to make atonement for himself, *first!* We’ll see how that applies to Jesus Christ a little later.

Verse 7: “And he shall take the two goats and present them before the LORD *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.” He would go in, he would offer the offering for himself, then he would come out and he would present the two goats before the Lord.

Verse 8: “And Aaron shall cast lots on the two goats; one lot for the LORD and the other lot for **Azazel**”—another name for Satan the devil. The spiritual meaning of this is that human beings, by their own discernment, knowledge and understanding can never tell the difference between the true God and Satan the devil, the ‘god of this world.’

Isn’t that true? Human beings—with the law of sin and death within us; without the Spirit of God between us; without the understanding of the Word of God—would do as all human beings do: *everything that they do is ‘right in their own eyes!’* They have a reason for doing it and they think it’s good. They have their religions and they think that they are good. They do some good things and they think that that qualifies them for salvation. ***NO! The only thing that qualifies you for salvation is Jesus Christ and God the Father! Not ourselves!***

Think about this: Everything that we do—if we keep the commandments of God—we’re doing **God’s works**. If we do what God says, and if we love God and our neighbor, love each other and our enemies, ***all of that is what God wants us to do!*** All of those are the *works of God*. That’s why we are judged by *our* works.

- Are they our own? *or God’s?*
- Are they inspired of Satan the devil? *or Of God?*

That’s why the two goats had to be chosen by God. Only God can select the sacrifice for the sins of humanity! ***No man!*** Only God can get rid of Satan the devil! ***No man!***

We will see this type in the ceremony here in v 9: “And Aaron shall bring the goat on which the LORD’S lot fell, and offer it for a sin offering.... [10th day of the 7th month] ...But the goat on which the lot fell for Azazel shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement upon **it** and sent away into the wilderness for Azazel” (vs 9-10).

Let’s see what was to be done here, v 15: “Then he shall kill the goat of the sin offering that is for the people, and bring its blood inside the veil. And he shall do with that blood as he did with the blood of the young bull, and sprinkle it on the mercy seat and before the mercy seat. And he shall make an atonement for the sanctuary because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel and because of their transgressions in all their sins....” (vs 15-16). We will see why there has to be the live goat, and why that pictures Satan the devil.

“...And so he shall do for the tabernacle of the congregation which remains with them in the midst of their uncleanness” (v 16). And after he has done that and sprinkled the blood then...

Why this ceremony? Some people think that the two goats represent Christ. *Never* has God given a live atonement for sin before Him. This represents something else! This has to represent Satan the devil because until Satan is removed mankind cannot choose or know who and what God is. Look at the whole world!

This is why that during this time God is the One Who calls. We have to answer the call, then He chooses. The Lord chooses us! Did not God choose Jesus Christ as our sin offering? *Yes, indeed!* We will see that. As a matter of fact, that was done on the 10th day of the 1st month.

Verse 21: “And Aaron shall lay both his hands on the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the sins of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send *it* away by the hand of a chosen man into the wilderness.” Why do this? *As we will see when we come to the last day of the Feast of Tabernacles as soon as Satan is around there is war! Sin is magnified! No man can get rid of Satan!*

In this ceremony, yes, a man—we will see is

a type of the angel (Rev. 20)—led the goat into the wilderness. The wilderness is not heaven! Some say that since both the goats represent Christ, one is our sacrifice and one of them is taking our sins to heaven. Well, no place in the Bible does it ever show that heaven is a wilderness. Heaven pictures where God is (Rev. 4 & 5). Wilderness is always a type of desolation, and that is where Jesus met Satan the devil for the temptation.

Verse 22: “And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities to a land in which no one lives. And he shall let the goat go in the wilderness.” Then Aaron was to cleanse his clothes, wash his flesh, offer another offering, and the one who let the goat go for Azazel was to wash his clothes, bathe his flesh in water and afterward come into the camp.

Let’s see how this was fulfilled. The first order of business when Christ and the saints return to the earth is to:

- get rid of Satan the devil
- get rid of the author of sin
- get rid of the one who wants to be in place of God

but can never be

- get rid of the one who wants to be worshiped as God

Revelation 20:1: “Then I saw an angel descending from heaven... [a type of the strong man of Lev. 16] ...having the key of the abyss, and a great chain in his hand. And he took hold of the dragon, the ancient serpent, who is *the* Devil and Satan...” (vs 1-2)—who is deceiving the whole world (Rev. 12:9). That’s why God determines all of these things. That’s why the *appointed times* of these are in God’s hands. Yes, He gives us the framework, but after the events leading up to the return of Jesus Christ everything is going to be out of order and will have to be set in order again.

“...and bound him *for* a thousand years. Then he cast him into the abyss, and locked him *up*, and sealed *the abyss* over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer until the thousand years were fulfilled; and after that it is ordained that he be loosed *for* a short time” (vs 2-3).

Let’s see what else was fulfilled concerning the Day of Atonement. There is that special Day of Atonement that pictures Jesus’ ministry. Let’s examine that, and we will see how important that the Day of Atonement is for us, through Jesus Christ.

Leviticus 25:1: “And the LORD spoke to Moses in Mount Sinai, saying, ‘Speak to the children of Israel and say to them, “When you come into the land **which I give you**, then shall the land keep a Sabbath to the LORD. You shall sow your

field six years, and you shall prune your vineyard six years, and gather in the fruit of it. But in the seventh year shall be a Sabbath of rest to the land, a Sabbath for the LORD. You shall neither sow your field, nor prune your vineyard. You shall not reap that which grows of its own accord for your harvest... [that is to sell and have your livelihood] ...neither gather the grapes of your undressed vine *as a harvest*. It is a year of rest to the land. Rather, the Sabbath yield of the land shall be food for you, for you and for your servant, and for your slave woman and for your hired servant, and for your stranger who stays with you, and for your livestock, and for the beast that *is* in your land, shall all the increase of it be for food”” (vs 1-7).

Here we come to a special Day of Atonement, and we will see how that fits in with what Christ did when He began His ministry:

Verse 8: “And you shall number seven Sabbaths of years to you, seven times seven years. And the time of the seven Sabbaths of years shall be forty-nine years to you. **Then you shall cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound** on the tenth *day* of the seventh month; in the Day of Atonement, the trumpet shall sound **throughout all your land**. And you shall make the fiftieth year Holy, and proclaim liberty throughout the land to all its inhabitants. **It shall be a jubilee to you**, and you shall return each man to his possession, and you shall return each man to his family. That fiftieth year shall be a jubilee to you. You shall not sow, neither reap that which grows of itself in it, nor gather the grapes of your undressed vine in it, for it *is* the jubilee. It shall be Holy to you. You shall eat the increase of it out of the field. In the year of this jubilee you shall return each man to his possession” (vs 8-13). And all the slaves were to be let go, not only in the 7th year, but also in the 50th year.

Let’s see a fulfillment of this in Christ and the beginning of His ministry. I want you to understand that what Christ was doing, there was still the ceremony and things going on at the temple.

We know that when Jesus was baptized, Luke 3:21: “Now, it came to pass after all the people were baptized, and **Jesus was baptized**... [Isn’t it interesting that He waited for all of them to be baptized, then He was?] ...and was praying, *that* the heaven was opened, and the Holy Spirit descended upon Him in a bodily form like a dove; and there came a voice from heaven, saying, ‘You are My beloved Son; in You I am well pleased’ (vs 21-22).

Jesus Christ was chosen for the atonement to go against Satan the devil on the day that He was baptized!

Luke 4:1: “And Jesus, filled with *the* Holy

Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness *for* forty days to be tempted by the devil. And He ate nothing in those days; and after they had come to an end, He hungered” (vs 1-2).

Being filled with the Holy Spirit, we know that Moses was with God 40 days and 40 nights and ate nothing and drank nothing (Exo. 34:28). Here we have the same thing with Jesus. Only this time this is going to determine Who is God, Who is the *true Savior*. Notice that Jesus went into the wilderness.

- Where was the goat for Azazel released? *In the wilderness!* Azazel is another name for Satan.
- Where did Jesus meet Satan the devil? *In the wilderness!*

We know that Satan tempted Jesus with bread, v 4: “But Jesus answered him, saying, ‘It is written, “Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.”’”

Satan tempted Jesus with all the glory of the kingdoms of the world, and Satan knew that Jesus was going to be the coming King to rule over all the world. Jesus had to overcome all the temptations of Satan the devil and his wiles, his cunning, clever speaking.

We don’t know all that he told Jesus, but he probably told Him, ‘Look! Why do You have to go through all of this? Just worship me and I’ll give it to you now.’

- Isn’t that the way people are?
- Isn’t that what happened with Adam and Eve?
- *Yes, indeed; and it’s happening to all human beings!*

They take the easy way, the broad way and they think that what they are doing is right! As a result of that, we come down to the end-time, as we’ve seen how many times in Rev. 13, that the whole world worships the devil! That’s what’s happening today! Look at it!

- Are we in bondage? *Yes!*
- Are we captive of our sins? *Yes!*

Unless Jesus Christ came, and unless He had this temptation, there would be no way out of sin!

Let’s see what happened after that was done. There was quite a space of time that occurred after that, before He came to Nazareth. But let’s see what happened because we have something else that’s very important to realize:

- what He said

- when He said it
- why He said it

This is after He had overcome Satan the devil and the temptations, and actually began preaching, beginning His ministry.

Verse 16: “And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up; and according to His custom, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day and stood up to read.” That Sabbath Day, as you will read in a footnote, is the Day of the Weeks, the Sabbath of the Sabbaths, which is Pentecost.

Why is that important? *Remember where we read on how to count to the Year of Jubilee!* Seven times seven Sabbaths, only these were years, and then the 50th year was the Year of Jubilee. The year that Jesus went through the temptation was the Jubilee Year, the Day of Atonement 26_{A.D.} in the fall.

Since Jesus could not announce in the wilderness to the people of Israel—in Galilee and Judea; the Jews and the few of the various tribes that were with them—and could not tell them that this was the beginning of the Jubilee and release from sin. He could not tell them that He had overcome Satan the devil, because the fulfillment of what here is only a fulfillment that then carries on until Satan is removed, and then—as we will see on the last day of the Feast of Tabernacles—Satan’s final sentencing and judgment.

Why the Day of Pentecost? *Think about it!* How is Pentecost counted? *Seven full weeks times seven full weeks equals forty-nine weeks.* Pentecost is the 50th day. The 50th day, because He talks about the Spirit of God—is also a prophecy when the Spirit of God would come on the Day of Pentecost after His resurrection and the beginning of the preaching of the Gospel.

Verse 17: “And there was given Him *the* book of the prophet Isaiah; and when He had unrolled the scroll, He found the place where it was written, ‘*The Spirit of the Lord is upon Me; for this reason, He has anointed Me to preach the Gospel to the poor...*’” (vs 17-18).

Had to be God in the flesh to do it, after He had overcome Satan the devil. He came to release people from sin and from bondage, just exactly like the 50th year, which this was the 50th year, but the announcement on the Day of Pentecost. They were to release people from their debts, obligations, and now God is saying, ‘I am going to release you from your greater debt:

- your debt of sin
- your debt of self
- your debt of worshipping Satan the devil

“...He has sent Me to heal those who are brokenhearted, to proclaim pardon to *the* captives and recovery of sight to *the* blind, to send forth in deliverance those who have been crushed, to proclaim *the* acceptable year of *the* Lord” (vs 18-19).

That was the 50th year, a jubilee, the acceptable year to begin and to carry out the preaching of the Gospel and the releasing of people from sin! That’s quite a thing to understand. How was He received? *Not very well!*

Let’s understand something else concerning this and see something we need to understand. This goes along with the Day of Atonement, and also with the receiving of the Holy Spirit. So, in a sense, the Day of Atonement—a Jubilee Year—and the Day of Pentecost come together to bring God’s plan together for the preaching of the Gospel and releasing people from sin, releasing them from Satan the devil, who takes captive whomever he will.

Jesus Christ had to have that confrontation with Satan the devil to overcome him. It was in the appointed time of the Jubilee Year to begin to preach the Gospel. First, before it could be preached, Jesus had to overcome Satan the devil. Likewise, when Christ returns—before the Kingdom of God can be brought to the whole world, Satan the devil must be removed! That’s what the goat for Azazel pictures.

Then the preaching of the Gospel to the world with the saints resurrected from the dead are going to serve with Christ, as we will see during the Feast of Tabernacles, as kings and priests to help bring the government and the rule of God on earth.

Now, whether that year will be a Jubilee Year or not, we do not know! However, for the land, in order to begin the count for the Jubilee for agriculture and things like this, we have to go by what we find in Lev. 25—*when you come into the land*, that starts year one. It’s very probable that when we come into the land—come from the Sea of Glass down to the earth with Christ and Satan is bound—we are going to occupy the world. That begins the first year of the new count for the Jubilee, which will go on down through the Millennium.

In order for us to be released from the power of Satan the devil, Christ had to come, overcome Satan the devil, come into Nazareth and proclaim on the Day of Pentecost—which is a mini-Jubilee—that he is going to set people free from sin. In order to set them free from sin, He’s

got to get them out from the power of Satan the devil. That’s what the Day of Atonement pictures for us.

Colossians 1:9: “For this cause we also, from the day that we heard *of it*, do not cease to pray for you and to ask that you may be filled with the knowledge of His will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; that you may walk worthily of the Lord, unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work and growing in the knowledge of God” (vs 9-10)—spiritually!

This is what this is to do for us, v 11: “Being strengthened with all power according to the might of His glory...” Think about what God is doing for us with His Spirit!

Sidebar: If there’s any one sin that the people of God need to get rid of—because it’s found in too many churches. I get letters and e-mails all the time, and there is a good number of e-mails that have come in just recent times that those brethren who receive our messages and things we send to them—which we gladly do—those who attend other Churches of God are reporting that *socializing and fellowshiping with brethren has become more important than serving God*. Likewise with the ministers and sermons!

So, if there’s any repenting to be done, on this day of Atonement *we’d better repent of every single idol and everything we put before God, so that we can grow in the knowledge of God because of what He has done for us!*

“...unto all endurance and long-suffering with joy; **giving thanks to the Father, Who has made us qualified...**” (vs 11-12).

- God draws us
- God calls us
- we answer the call
- He chooses us through Christ
- we have our sins forgiven

God has done all of this! He is the One Who is qualifying us “...for the share of the inheritance of the saints in the light; **Who has personally rescued us from the power of darkness...**” (vs 12-13)—the power of Satan the devil. We have been delivered from it, though we still live in the world. We need to understand how close we need to be with God.

- that’s why we fast on the Day of Atonement
- that’s why we keep the Day of Atonement

God has something special that He is doing for us. Yes, indeed, what a thing that is going to be. He “...**has personally rescued us from the power of darkness.**” Not because of our works! And even

if we keep some of the commandments of God in the letter of the Law, until we are converted and have the *circumcision of the heart* we have the *law of sin and death*, which leads us directly, and not the Spirit of God. We cannot be doing the *works of God* with the attitude and understanding and spirit that we need to do, unless we have the Spirit of God dwelling in us.

“...and has transferred *us* unto the kingdom of the Son of His love; in Whom we have redemption through His own blood, *even* the remission of sins” (vs 13-14). That’s something! God is the One Who has done it, without a doubt!

Let’s see how Paul defines this even more. Here he is rehearsing his calling; after he was knocked to the ground and heard Jesus say:

Acts 26:14: “...‘Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? *It is hard* for you to kick against the pricks.’” Let’s understand that he was righteous as could be in the *letter of the Law*. Was he persecuting the Church? *Yes, doing what he thought was the will of God, but what was the will of Satan the devil!*

Verse 15: “And I [Saul] said, ‘Who are You, Lord?’ And He said, ‘I am Jesus, Whom you are persecuting. Now arise, and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to you for this purpose: to appoint you *as* a minister and a witness both of what you have seen and what I shall reveal to you. I am personally selecting you from among the people and the Gentiles, to whom I now send you, to open their eyes, that *they* may turn from darkness to light, and **from the authority of Satan** to God...’” (v 15-18).

We need to understand that. We’re under the authority of God, until the Kingdom of God. We need to, brethren, living in this age we are living, with all the things that we have heaped up and given to us and walk around as happy little Laodiceans, not knowing our true spiritual condition. That’s why we will see why we need to fast and repent.

“...so that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among those who have been sanctified through faith in Me” (v 18). That’s quite a thing! That’s us, brethren! God is going to give us the whole universe. We’re going to live forever!

- How pitiful the things that we have done!
- How sinful and wretched they are!

On this Day of Atonement let us come to God and affirm to Him, in a covenant pledge, to put away all those things:

- to repent
- to confess our sins
- to get rid of our sins
- to use the eye salve

- to dress ourselves with the clothes of Christ—*His righteousness*

and not our own sanctimonious self-righteous idolatry of spiritual blindness that the physical fellowship is pleasing to God, though we neglect Him.

(go to the next track)

Let’s see Jesus’ attitude. Psa. 69 is a Psalm of David; there are many things in there that relate to him. But there are also some of the very words that Christ would speak.

Psalm 69:6: “Do not let those who wait on You, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed because of me; let not the ones who seek You be ashamed because of me, O God of Israel, because for Your sake I have borne reproach, shame has covered my face” (vs 6-7). Like it says there in Psa. 22—spitting and shame.

Verse 8: “I have become a stranger to My brothers and an alien to My mother’s children.” Remember what they said: *You go up to this Feast if You want to show Yourself*, because Jesus’ brothers didn’t believe in Him.

Verse 9—this is what was quoted when Jesus came into the temple the first time in John 2: “For the zeal of Your house has eaten Me up...” We need to have the zeal that Christ commands us to have (Rev. 3) instead of being lukewarm. He wants us to be zealous, on fire for God as it were. “For the zeal of Your house has *eaten Me up...*” *He did it so that He could bear* our sins!

“...and the reproaches of those who reproached You have fallen upon Me” (v 9). Every sin of every human being who has ever lived or will ever live has fallen on Christ. That’s why it was the Year of Jubilee that He came; the year of release, physically/spiritually. That was also with Pentecost, the beginning of receiving the Spirit of God.

Verse 10: “When I wept in my soul with fasting, it became my reproach. I also made sackcloth my clothing, and I became a proverb to them. Those who sit in the gate speak about me; and I was the song of the drunkards. But as for me, my prayer is to You, O LORD, in **an acceptable time...**” (vs 10-13). That’s what Jesus read. This is the acceptable year from the time of Jesus until now,

“...O God, in the abundance of Your mercy answer me, in the Truth of Your salvation” (v 13). This is how we need to look to God, to deliver us from the things that we get ourselves into. And the attitudes and complacencies and the lack of doing what God wants us to do.

Remember: If we keep all of the

commandments Jesus said, when you're done proclaim that you are unpardonable servants. Why? *Because*

- He wants *our heart!*
- He wants *our mind!*
- He wants *our emotions!*
- He wants *us to be looking to Him!*

Realizing that the great gift of eternal life comes from Him, and that this flesh—while we are fasting—we realize is nothing, we realize is coming to an end. Unless we have eternal life with God, then what is it all worth? *Think about that!*

Look around the world and all the things that are going on, and as I have said over and over again, ***it is coming here! It is coming to this nation!*** It is coming to all the nations of Israel, ***because we have turned our backs on God!***

Sidebar: The only that is holding it back is that the Gospel has got to be preached, and we must be about doing that with the greatest amount of zeal that we possibly can do—every one of us—in every way we can, for whatever the calling it is that God has given to us. That's why this day also needs to be a day of repentance. That's what it is. We are at-one with God when our sins are covered, but we have to come to God the right way.

Notice why things are the way they are in this nation, and why they are in the Church the way that they are. Too much of this:

Isaiah 59:1: “Behold, the LORD’S hand is not shortened that it cannot save, nor is His ear heavy that it cannot hear. But your iniquities have come between you and your God, and your sins have hid *His* face from you, that He will not hear” (vs 1-2). That's the way it is with the world out there, and we live in the world. Yet, even within the Church...

Notice that all the Protestants believe, ‘We’re going to be spared from the Tribulation’ as we covered concerning the false doctrine of the rapture. They come before God on Sunday—like too many people in the Churches of God come before God on the Sabbath—and they are quite satisfied with what they have. If there is repentance, it is more flattery rather than deep to the core of the heart, being and mind of the individual.

Here's what God tells us to do, Isaiah 58:1: “Cry aloud, do not spare, lift up your voice like a ram’s horn, and show My people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.” Yes, and the Church of God ***their*** sins! It needs to be!

- How is your life before God?
- How is your church that you go to?
- How are the brethren there?

You know! God knows even better! We need to *repent!*

Here's what they're doing, v 2: “Yet, they seek Me daily, and seem eager to know My ways, as a nation... [you could put in *church*] ...that did righteousness, and one that did not forget the ordinance of their God. They ask of Me the ordinances of justice; they seem eager to draw near to God. *They say*, ‘Why have we fasted, and You do not see? Why have we afflicted our soul and You take no knowledge?’ Behold, in the day of your fast you pursue your business and exploit all your workers. Behold, you fast for strife and debate, and to strike with the fist of wickedness; you cannot fast as *you do* this day, and expect to make your voice to be heard on high. Is this such a fast that I have chosen?...” (vs 2-5). ***NO!***

Let's see what kind of fast that God has chosen. Let's see what God requires. This nation is in such trouble that there needs to be a fast proclaimed for it.

- How many will answer?
- How many will respond?

Sooner or later, as you come down in time and sin grows. ***and grows, and grows***—like it did with the children of Judah, the Jews, in Judea before the destruction of the temple—that Jeremiah was told by God: ***Do not even pray for this people, for I will not hear you!*** Brethren, that day is coming! Let it not come upon us in the Churches of God that God will not hear us because we do not repent the way that God wants us to.

Joel 1:14: “Sanctify a fast; call a solemn assembly... [that's what it is with us on this Day of Atonement] ...gather the elders and all the people of the land *unto* the house of the LORD your God, and cry out to the LORD”—because His great day ***is coming!***

Look at what is happening in Jerusalem right now. That is going to setup the way for the coming temple of God. Look at what they're going through. Look at the woes and difficulties in the world.

Here's what God wants, all these things that are coming, Joel 2:12: “‘Therefore, even now,’ says the LORD, **‘turn to Me with all your heart...** [that's what God wants; that's what this Day of Atonement is for] ...and with **fasting**, and with **weeping**, and with **mourning**. Yes, **rend your heart** and not your garments, and **return to the LORD your God...**” That's what God wants; that's what this Day of Atonement pictures. That's why Jesus went through what He went through. That's

why He announced what He announced after having been tempted by Satan the devil for 40 days and 40 nights (Luke 4) and it began in a Jubilee Year. Now there is the release spiritually.

- Will we turn to God?
- Will we do what He says?
- Will we yield to Him?
- What will our lives be?

Remember this, "...for He *is* gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and He repents of the evil. **Who knows if** He will return and repent and leave a blessing behind Him..." (vs 13-14). Well, it's all in God's hands!

Let's see what Daniel's prayer of repentance was. This is important, important for the Churches of God, important for every one of us our lives today, on this Day of Atonement. This needs to be our attitude and the way that we need to seek God and be dedicated to doing what He wants done.

- let none of our sins
- let none of the difficulties
- let none of our weaknesses
- let none of the things of the lukewarmness of the spirituality that God detests

be found in any of us!

Dan. 9 is important because it leads up to the coming of Jesus and that 69th week, that was something.

Daniel 9:2: "In the first year of his [Darius (v 1)] reign, I, Daniel, understood by books the number of the years, which came according to the Word of the LORD to Jeremiah the prophet, that the desolation of Jerusalem would last seventy years." He finally understood it. How? *By the Word of God through Jeremiah!* How do we understand what we need to do? *By the Word of God through Jesus Christ!*

Verse 3: "And I set my face toward the LORD God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes. And I prayed to the LORD my God and made my confession, and said, 'O LORD, the great and awesome God, keeping the covenant and mercy to those who love Him, and to those who keep His commandments'" (vs 3-4). Let that be us, brethren; *to love Him and keep His commandments with His Spirit, the way that He wants!*

But notice his confession, v 5: "We have sinned and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, and have turned aside from Your commandments and from Your ordinances." That's what we've done as a nation! As I've said, we included God in the founding of this

nation, they—the ones who were founding it—knew it was in the hand of God. God in His mercy gave it to fulfill the promise to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and God has given freedom and glory and the Word of God in this land such as no other land in the world has received.

- Look at ***what we are doing!***
- Look at ***our murders!***
- Look at ***all our abortions!***
- Look at ***all the sex sins!***
- Look at ***all the drug sins!***
- Look at ***all the religious sins!***

All of these sins, just like this, where Daniel is setting his face toward the temple where it was in Jerusalem. All these sins lie at the door at the pulpits of the churches! All Protestant churches! All Catholic churches! All independent churches! All Baptist churches! These sins lie at your door because:

- you did not seek God!
- you sought Him with your own sin and righteousness
- you declared that the laws of God have been done away

Yes, we have sinned mightily before God! The only reason that it is still alive and kicking is so that we in the Churches of God can preach the Gospel in an unprecedented way. God will open the doors! He will make it possible! But we have to repent as Daniel was repenting. And if there's any hope for an extension of time for this nation, then:

- there needs to be repentance in the pulpits of all the Sunday-keeping churches
- there needs to be repentance in every synagogue there needs to be repentance in the White House
- there needs to be repentance in the Congress
 - ✓ in the Senate
 - ✓ in the House of Representatives
- there needs to be repentance in every governor's office
- there needs to be repentance in every state legislator
- there needs to be repentance of every judge

Because the wrath of God is coming upon us in an unprecedented way!

Daniel continues and we're doing the same thing. We're the children of Israel doing the same thing:

Verse 6: "Neither have we hearkened unto Your servants the prophets, who spoke in Your name to our kings, our rulers, and our fathers, and to

all the people of the land. O LORD, righteousness *belongs* to You, but to us confusion of face...” (vs 6-7). This whole nation is totally confused and blinded!

“...as at this day to the men of Judah and to the people of Jerusalem, and to all Israel who are near and who are afar off, through all the countries where You have driven them because they dealt treacherously with You” (v 7).

Don't you think it's the most treacherous thing to claim today that God the Father and Jesus Christ that Jesus came to do away with the laws and commandments of God? Yet, in their smug self-righteousness! Do you think God is going to rapture you out? NAY! You will be slaughtered!

Verse 8: “O Lord, confusion of face belongs to us, to our kings, to our rulers, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against You. To the LORD our God belong mercies and forgivenesses even though we have rebelled against Him” (vs 8-9). Yes, God is always merciful! God will always recognize repentance! But it must be from the heart, **God's way!** Not *our* way!

Verse 10: “Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God to walk in His laws, which He set before us by His servants the prophets. Yea, all Israel has transgressed Your Law, and have turned aside, so that they might not obey Your voice. Therefore, the curse has been poured out upon us...” (vs 10-11). Is it not? **Yes!** The curses of God have been poured out upon us, as I have covered recently.

“...and the oath that is written in the Law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against Him. And He has confirmed His words, which He spoke against us and against our judges who judged us by bringing upon us a great evil, for under the whole heaven *it* has not been done as *it* has been done upon Jerusalem” (vs 11-12). And it's not going to be any different with America and Britain today! Nor with the Churches of God today!

Verse 13: “As *it is* written in the Law of Moses, all this evil has come upon us. Yet, we did not make our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities and understand Your Truth. Therefore, the LORD did not hesitate concerning the evil that He brought upon us, for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all His works which He does, but **we did not obey His voice**” (vs 13-14). No, we didn't!

Verse 15: “And now, O LORD our God, Who has brought Your people out from the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and has made a name for Yourself, as it is this day, we have sinned, we have

done wickedly!” That's what our prayer needs to be for the nation and for the Church.

Verse 16: “O LORD, I pray You, according to all Your righteousness, let Your anger and Your fury be turned away from Your city Jerusalem, Your Holy mountain. Because of our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and Your people have become a reproach to all those who are around us. And now, therefore, O our God...” (vs 16-17).

- may God hear this prayer
- may God grant us a reprieve
- may God grant us repentance in the Church
- may God lead us in what we need to do

Verse 17: “And now, therefore, O our God hear the prayer of Your servant, and his supplications, and cause Your face to shine upon Your sanctuary that *is* desolate for the LORD'S sake. O my God, incline Your ear and hear. Open Your eyes and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by Your name. For we do not present our supplications before You on account of our righteousnesses, but because of Your great mercies” (vs 17-18).

If that prayer were offered with true repentance in every church and cathedral and synagogue in this nation, followed by:

- true action *to return to God*
- true action *to get rid of the sinners*
- true action *to change the government*

God would lift His hand and give us a reprieve!
Notice Daniel's plea:

Verse 19: **“O LORD, hear; O LORD, forgive; O LORD, hearken and do. Do not delay, for Your own sake, O my God; for Your city and Your people are called by Your name.”**

That's what needs to be with us with the Day of Atonement let's look at what will come of it, what we can look forward to, the whole purpose in it. Remember, whenever there is any chastisement, when there is any correction, it is not pleasant, but it brings forth the spiritual fruits of righteousness and peace with God.

Here is the ultimate of the Day of Atonement. Jesus' last prayer covers everything of all the Holy Days, everything of the plan of God, from the beginning of creation down to the ages of eternity. Jesus' prayer is for us, for His people! He knew what was going to happen.

John 17:1: “Jesus spoke these words, and lifted up His eyes to heaven and said, ‘Father, the hour has come...’” He gave all the prophecies of the brutality that would happen to Him.

Let's think of this now also for us and the coming resurrection and the returning so that Christ can finish the work that He has yet to do.

Verse 2: "Since You have given Him authority over all flesh, in order that He may give eternal life to all whom You have given Him. For this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, Whom You did send. I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work that You gave Me to do" (vs 2-4). That was the work of preaching the Gospel and coming at this point to be the sacrifice for the sins of all mankind. That very afternoon when He died, said, 'It is finished!' So, He finished that part.

When we come to the book of Revelation, He says, 'It is done!' So, you just take that and expand it out to all of these things, because it applies, because the work that He has yet to do is as good as done, because He is God!

Verse 5: "And now, Father, glorify Me with Your own self, with the glory that I had with You before the world existed. I have manifested Your name to the men whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours, and You have given them to Me, and they have kept Your Word" (vs 5-6). Let that be said of us, brethren! That we keep the Word of God, and love God!

Verse 7: Now, they have known that all things that You have given Me are from You. For I have given them the words that You gave to Me; and they have received *them* and truly have known that I came from You; and they have believed that You did send Me" (vs 7-8).

Think about this for a minute: We have all the words of God today! How many Bibles do we have? *May we use them! Learn from them! Thank God for it!* It's His gift to us; what a fantastic thing! It's not because of us, it's because of God the Father and Jesus Christ.

Verse 9: "I am praying for them; I am not praying for the world... [that prayer comes after the resurrection] ...but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours. All Mine are Yours, and all Yours *are* Mine; and I have been glorified in them. And I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I am coming to You. Holy Father, keep them in Your name, those whom You have given Me, so that they may be one, even as *We are one*" (vs 9-11). That is at-one-ment—to be at-one with God, literally with God! That's the meaning the Day of Atonement for us! Think what it's going to be like for the world when that day comes and Satan is removed.

Verse 12: "When I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. I protected those

whom You have given Me, and not one of them has perished except the son of perdition, in order that the Scriptures might be fulfilled. But now I am coming to You; and these things I am speaking *while yet* in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in them" (vs 12-13). That's what we want, brethren, on this Day of Atonement. The ultimate joy is going to be the joy of the resurrection.

Verse 14: "I have given them Your words, and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world." We're not of the world, brethren! Let's not go out and bring in things of the world just because they look good and think that that's of God. *No! No!*

Verse 15: "I do not pray that You would take them out of the world..." No! We've got a lot of things to go through and endure. Jesus said, 'The one who endures to the end, the same shall be saved.'

"...but that You would keep them from the evil one" (v 15). That's what this day pictures; to be kept from Satan the devil. *We have been delivered from that evil one! We have been rescued by God the Father, so that we can be at-one with God the Father and Jesus Christ.*

Verse 17: "Sanctify them in Your Truth; Your Word is the Truth." God's Spirit is the Truth. We are sanctified. We are set aside for a Holy purpose, for a Holy use, for a Holy calling; to be the very sons and daughters of God. To live forever in New Jerusalem.

Brethren, think on those things, always! Don't let the environmental things around us affect you, whatever it may be. Yes, we need to be 'wise as serpents and harmless as doves.' But our ultimate thing is this right here:

Verse 18: "Even as You did send Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, so that they also may be sanctified in *Your* Truth. I do not pray for these only... [No! That's His prayer for us.] ...**but also for those who shall believe in Me** through their word" (vs 18-20).

Here is the goal; this is the purpose of everything that God is doing and there's evidence of it in every one of the Holy Days:

- how it is done
- how we get there
- what we do
- why we do it

This is why the world doesn't know anything about Jesus Christ, v 21: "That they all may be one, even as You, Father, *are* in Me, and I in

You; that they also may be one in Us, in order that the world may believe that You did send Me.” *And the world won’t believe it until He returns.*

Verse 22: “And I have given them the glory that You gave to Me...” If you have the Holy Spirit of God, that’s the earnest of the glory, so it’s going to come.

“...in order that they may be one, in the same way *that* We are one: I in them, and You in Me, that they may be perfected into one; and that the world may know that You did send Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me” (vs 22-23). Brethren, that’s what we need; we need the love of God from God to us, and our love back to God with all our heart, mind, soul and being!

Did the Father love Jesus Christ? *Yes, indeed! That’s how He loves us!*

Verse 24: “Father, I desire...” Isn’t that going to be fulfilled? Will the Father not fulfill that for Jesus? As it pertains to us? *Yes, indeed!*

“...that those whom You have given Me may also be with Me where I am, so that they may behold My glory, which You have given Me; because You did love Me before *the* foundation of *the* world. Righteous Father, the world has not known You; but I have known You, and these have known that You did send Me. And I have made known Your name to them, and will make *it* known; so that the love with which You have loved Me may be in them, and I in them” (vs 24-26).

That, brethren, is the full meaning of the Day of Atonement. Just think of the celebration and absolute wondrous event it is going to be when Satan the devil is removed and he doesn’t deceive the nations anymore! That’s why we keep this day!

Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:26-32
- 2) Leviticus 16:29-31, 5-10, 15-16, 21-22
- 3) Revelation 20:1-3
- 4) Leviticus 25:1-13
- 5) Luke 3:21-22
- 6) Luke 4:1-2, 4, 16-19
- 7) Colossians 1:9-14
- 8) Acts 26:14-18
- 9) Psalm 69:6-13
- 10) Isaiah 59:1-2
- 11) Isaiah 58:1-5
- 12) Joel 1:14
- 13) Joel 2:12-14
- 14) Daniel 9:2-19
- 15) John 17:1-15, 17-26

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Genesis 1
- Leviticus 16:3-4
- Revelation 4; 5; 12:9
- Exodus 34:28
- Revelation 13
- Leviticus 25
- Psalm 22
- John 2
- Revelation 3
- Daniel 9:1

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 8-15-14

Copyright 2014—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles—2014

Fred R. Coulter—October 8, 2014

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles; we're another year closer to the Kingdom of God! That's the reason why we are here.

God is doing a great work that the world does not know. The world does not know us; they don't understand that *we* are going to replace all of the governments of this world, and that we are going to rule and reign with Christ. Let's see that described in Rev.20. This describes the end result of everything that we do:

- growing
- changing
- overcoming
- the trials we go through
- the blessings we receive
- what we do with the Word of God

This is a result of:

- our prayers
- our study
- of being faithful to God in everything

Revelation 20:4: "And I saw thrones..." There are thrones of greater power and thrones of lesser power, and that comes down to smaller situations. We know that those who have come before us are going to receive the blessing of working with Christ. Just like with the vision of the Transfiguration when Jesus was transfigured in vision before Peter, James and John, and they saw Moses and Elijah. *That was in vision!* They're going to be right next to Christ.

This whole world needs us, brethren. They don't even know it or realize it, but what they need is the Kingdom of God, the government and rulership of God with Jesus Christ as the King, Savior and Intercessor, and all of the saints raised from the dead to work and to help people. That's why we're here!

"...and they that sat upon them..." (v 4). That shows that it's going to happen. We will be ruling and judging.

"...and judgment was given to them..." (v 4). That's why it's so important that we understand *righteous judgment, how to decide things according to the Word of God!* God doesn't give us His Word just to pour it into our heads like with a funnel. He wants us to study, and spiritual things happen when we study. Jesus said, 'The words that I speak to you are Spirit and Life.' These give us:

- the spiritual strength
- the spiritual character
- the understanding and wisdom that comes from God

and develops

- *the mind of Christ*

"...and *I saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and those who did not worship the beast, or his image, and did not receive the mark in their foreheads or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years" (v 4). *That's the blessing of those who are the firstborn, those who are going to rule with Christ.*

We are called the Church of the Firstborn, and Christ is the First of the firstborn, and First of the firstfruits. We are the fruit of the harvest of the first resurrection.

Let's come to Rom. 8 because we see something here that is very important for us to understand. Look out at the world and the world is in bad shape; the world is in a terrible mess. Remember, we need to be prepared for the difficult times that lie ahead, but one of the things that keeps us looking ahead—beyond the tribulations or difficulties we will go through—is *the goal, the purpose, the plan of God fulfilled in our lives!*

Here Paul writes about what it is in our daily lives and how we need to look to God, how we need to come to God to let Him be with us, to lead us. That's why He's given us of His Spirit. His Spirit is given to us that we may grow, change, overcome, and prepare for what we just read. *The world doesn't know it, but they're waiting for us!* We need to really be prepared. And we need to really work and grow and change. That's what the Feast of Tabernacles is all about, so we can understand seeking the Kingdom of God *first*. This is what it's going to be:

Romans 8:14: "For as many as are led by *the* Spirit of God, these are *the* sons of God." That's why God has given His Spirit. That's why each one of us is actually a small temple of God, because God is dwelling in His people.

Verse 15: "Now, you have not received a spirit of bondage again unto fear, but you have received *the* Spirit of sonship... [to be God's very own children] ...whereby we call out, 'Abba, Father.' The Spirit itself bears witness conjointly with our own spirit, *testifying* that we are *the* children of God. Now if *we are* children, *we are* also

heirs... [Isn't that an amazing thing? *Yes, indeed!*] ...—truly, heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ—...” (vs 15-17). What a fantastic future it is!

Whenever we get bogged down in trials—which we do; whenever we have things come along that are difficult to handle—which we have; we need to always remember *to keep our eyes on the Kingdom of God and the goal that God has called us to achieve!* He will give us the power and strength to do it. He will transform us into the spirit sons and daughters of God. We will have glory to shine like the sun.

Paul continues: “...**if** indeed we suffer together with Him, so that we may also be glorified together with Him” (v 17).

Here is the key, so when difficult times come—and there are going to be a lot of them coming down the road in the future—here's what Paul did:

Verse 18: “For I reckon... [calculate, figure, look at] ...that the sufferings of the present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory that shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creation itself is awaiting the manifestation of the sons of God” (vs 18-19).

Stop and think about that! All of us in our own little ole lives, sometimes we all get down and discouraged and think: Oh my, does God really love me? *Yes, He does!* That's why He's called us! And for us also to understand that whatever we go through it isn't “...worthy *to be compared* with the glory that shall be revealed in us.”

Look at the world it is waiting for and doesn't even know it! Look at all the:

- wars
- power struggles
- governments up and down
- crime
- drugs
- difficulties and problems besetting the world all around

When we read v 19, just turn the numbers around and remember Psa. 91. That's why people out there:

- don't know where they're going
- don't know what they're doing
- don't understand what it is that life is all about
- why they're going through the things that they're going through.

They strive! Some do better than others, but all of them end up wondering: Why am I here? Some seem gratified to think that they'll go to heaven, not realizing that heaven is coming here. God has a

greater plan than all souls going to heaven.

Verse 19: “**For the earnest expectation of the creation itself is awaiting the manifestation of the sons of God.**” That's all of us combined: All the saints down through history beginning with Abel clear down to the two witnesses, waiting for us; waiting for the return of Christ!

Verse 20: “Because the creation was subjected to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of Him who subjected *it* in hope.” *We, brethren, are the hope of the world*, because if there is not Jesus Christ, and if there are not the saints, then mankind is going to destroy himself without any recovery. That's how important you are to God.

Verse 21: “In order that the creation itself might be delivered from the bondage of corruption... [that's what they are in the world, the bondage of corruption: sin, troubles, death, etc.] ...into the freedom of the glory of the children of God.”

We, under Christ, not only are going to rule, but *we are going to teach them the way of salvation!* God is going to make this world so wonderful and fantastic that it is going to be an absolute wondrous joy for the people who survive through the Tribulation and enter into the Kingdom of God as physical beings. Of course, there's going to be a lot of work for us to do.

Now let's come to Luke 12 and see the promise. Jesus gives a comparison here that we're not to look to the physical things on the earth. God will provide all the physical things that we need. He is not going to hold anything back from what we need. We'll always have sufficiency because God is there to help us. Jesus tells us what we are to do:

- this is why we pray
 - this is why we study
 - this is why we do the things that we do
 - this is why we reach out to people in the world
 - ✓ with a warning message of what's happening
 - ✓ with the Gospel
 - ✓ with preaching the Gospel of repentance so that God can call some more
 - ✓ with all the books and literature that we send out to all the brethren
- so that they can*
- learn the way of God
 - grow in grace and knowledge
 - grow in Truth.

That's the whole purpose of everything that we do!

Luke 12:31: “But seek the Kingdom of God,

and all these things shall be added to you... [everything that I have talked about here] ...Do not be afraid, little flock..." (vs 31-32). Don't worry! Don't worry about the fact that aren't a lot of people. God hasn't called them. The truth is, God has called a lot of them, but many of them—most of them—do not answer the call.

"...for your Father delights... [He has pleasure, He has joy, He has happiness]: ...in giving you the kingdom" (v 32). That's our inheritance! In this world we are nothing, but in the Kingdom of God we are the very sons and daughters of God. We are the Father's family to rule with Christ! That does make us absolutely important! We are the ones to bring about the solutions to this world, as Christ directs us.

Parable of the Pounds:

Luke 19:11: "Now, as they were listening to these things, He went on to speak a parable, because He was near Jerusalem, and they thought that the Kingdom of God was going to appear immediately." How many times have we had false alarms? *Quite a few!*

Verse 12: "Therefore, He said, 'A certain nobleman set out to a distant country to receive a kingdom for himself, and to return.'" That's Christ going back to the Father.

Verse 13: "And after calling ten of his servants, he gave to them ten pounds, and said to them, 'Trade until I come back.' But his citizens hated him and sent an ambassador after him, saying, 'We are not willing to have this man reign over us.' And it came to pass that when he returned after receiving the kingdom, he directed that those servants to whom he had given the money be called to him, in order that he might know what each one had gained by trading" (vs 13-15). Trading is in terms of growing and overcoming.

- What are you producing?
- What is the character you are developing?

In order to rule and reign with Jesus Christ, character is the #1 thing:

- the love of God
 - the Truth of God
- all the attributes of God:*
- kind
 - patient
 - merciful
 - longsuffering

Yet, **strong in truth!** Not putting up with any wickedness.

Verse 16: "And the first one came up, saying, 'Lord, your pound has produced ten pounds.'

Then he said to him, 'Well *done*, good servant; because you were faithful in a very little, you shall have authority over ten cities'" (vs 16-17). That part of the job of the saints; to rule over cities, villages, different areas.

Verse 18: "And the second one came, saying, 'Lord, your pound has made five pounds.' Then he also said to this one, 'And you be over five cities.' But another came, saying, 'Lord, behold your pound, which I kept laid up in a handkerchief. For I was afraid of you, because you are a harsh man. You take up what you did not lay down, and you reap what you did not sow'" (vs 18-21).

Look at what responsibility is laid upon us, given to *us*. *If we yield to God, we can grow and overcome. If we remain in his grace, we will endure and we will do the things that please God!* Not like the one who accused God.

Remember this; here's another key: **Never accuse God because of difficulties!** He will see you through every single one of them. Stop and think for minute: Since He can overcome death and resurrect us from the dead, what problems are too great for Him? **None!** That's why we trust in Him.

Verse 22: "Then he said to him, 'Out of your own mouth I will judge you, *you* wicked servant! You knew that I am a harsh man, taking up what I did not lay down and reaping what I did not sow. Then why didn't you deposit my money in the bank, so that at my coming I might have received it with interest?'" (vs 22-23). This shows we can't slack up!

- regardless of the circumstances
- regardless of the time

We're closer to the end-time than the Church has ever been in the whole history of the Church. But think about how this really applies to those in the first century that had to wait and wait and live their lives and die. That's happened to a lot of us, too. Remember, God is faithful. He will perform His Word, but notice:

Verse 24: "And he said to those who were standing by, 'Take the pound from him, and give it to the one who has ten pounds.' (And they said to him, 'Lord, he has ten pounds.')" (vs 24-25). Well, he did the most with the one so give him another one. Likewise with us!

Verse 26: "For I tell you that to everyone who has, *more* shall be given; but the one who does not have, even what he has shall be taken from him. Moreover, bring my enemies, those who were not willing *for* me to reign over them, and slay *them* here before me" (vs 26-27). Those are pretty strong words!

What God wants from us is *a complete, absolute commitment*—it's greater than a commitment—a *devoted and worshipful commitment* to God.

Matthew 19:16: “Now at that time, one came to Him *and* said, ‘Good Master, what good *thing* shall I do, that I may have eternal life?’ And He said to him, ‘Why do you call Me good? No one is good except one—God....’” (vs 16-17).

When Jesus was in the flesh—though He was God manifested in the flesh—He was not purely 100% God. How could He be if was in the flesh and carrying human nature? That's why He said, ‘There is one that is God, God the Father in heaven above.

“...But if you desire to enter into life, keep the commandments.’ Then he said to Him, ‘Which?’ And Jesus said, ‘You shall not commit murder; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not bear false witness; honor your father and your mother; and, you shall love your neighbor as yourself’” (vs 17-19).

Here's this rich man and he was a pretty ‘righteous’ fellow, v 20: “The young man said to Him, ‘I have kept all these things from my youth. What do I yet lack?’” Interesting, he kept them all in *the letter of the Law*, which shows another thing: **God does require the keeping of the commandments in the letter of the Law, and that people can do so!** What do you know about that?

Here is the difference: We're not to have one foot in the world and one foot in the Church; one foot loving the world, and one foot loving the Kingdom of God and the Church. **NO!** *It has to be a full absolute all out commitment to God!*

Verse 21: “Jesus said to him, ‘If you desire to be perfect, go *and* sell your property, and give to *the* poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven; and come *and* follow Me.’ But after hearing this word, the young man went away grieving, because he had many possessions” (vs 21-22). Stop and think about how quickly those can just disappear. Look at the world today.

- Go back three years ago in Syria; *now look at it!*
- Go back three years ago into Iraq; *now look at it!*
- Go back six months into Crimea; *now look at it!*

Verse 23: “Then Jesus said to His disciples, ‘Truly I say to you, it is *extremely* difficult for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to pass through *the* eye of a needle than *for* a rich man to

enter into the Kingdom of God.’ But after hearing this, the disciples were greatly astonished *and* said, ‘Who then is able to be saved?’ But Jesus looked at them and said, ‘**With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible**’” (vs 23-26).

Notice how Peter responded to Jesus, v 27: “Then Peter answered *and* said to Him, ‘Behold, we have left everything and have followed You. What then shall be for us?’ And Jesus said to them, ‘Truly I say to you who have followed Me: in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit upon *the* throne of His glory, you also shall sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel’” (vs 27-28). This is just telling us that there are greater thrones and lesser thrones, and we're all included in it.

Verse 29: “And everyone who has left houses, or brothers, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life. But many *of the* first shall be last, and *the* last first” (vs 29-30).

You can go through and read some of the other parables of the kingdom. Let's come to the book of Psalms and we're going to see some very interesting things here concerning:

- the attitude
- what God has promised for us
- what He has given to us
- what He is going to give to us

Let's see the requirements given to us in the book of Psalms. All the Psalms are good, but Psa. 16 is especially good for us.

Psalm 16:1: “Preserve me, O God, for in You do I take refuge.... [always coming to God] ...I have said to the LORD, ‘You are my LORD; **I have no goodness apart from You.**’” (vs 1-2). God is doing a tremendous work in us, to take us from the point we naturally are—deceitful about all things and desperately wicked:

- to convert us
- to change us
- to give us the mind of Christ
 - ✓ to grow
 - ✓ to overcome
 - ✓ so that we can be raised in the first resurrection to eternal life

Truly, ***we have no goodness apart from Him!***

Verse 3: “As for the saints in the earth, ‘They are the excellent ones in whom is all my delight.’” That's is God's Word looking down here on the earth.

- Did you know that you are the delight of God?
- Did you know that He's training and testing you, giving you the character and qualities you need to rule and reign with Christ?

What a delight that must be with Him, especially when we are loving Him and keeping His commandments, serving Him, believing in Him. That's a fantastic thing— isn't it?

Verse 4: "Their sorrows shall be multiplied who run after another god. I will not pour out their drink offerings of blood; and I will not take their names upon my lips." We don't bring 'fudge-factors' from the Christianity of the world into the Church of God.

Verse 5: "The LORD is the portion of my inheritance..." Isn't that what Paul wrote, that we would receive; heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ?

"...and of my cup; You shall uphold my lot. The lines have fallen to me in pleasant places..." (vs 5-6)—lines of an inheritance, and our inheritance is ultimately New Jerusalem.

"...yea, I have a beautiful inheritance. I will bless the LORD Who has given me counsel; my heart also instructs me in the nights. **I have set the LORD always before me.** Because He is at my right hand, **I shall not be moved**" (vs 6-8). That's the attitude that we need to have, brethren; not be moved at all! That's why we go through the things that we do.

One man mentioned that 'when we stand for the Truth we become unloving.' ***NO, we don't!*** We love God! When we stand for the Truth we are loving God greatly:

- with strength
- with conviction
- with righteousness
- with Truth

If there are those coming in trying to change doctrine:

- Should they receive the love of God?
- Should they receive the love of brethren as one of their own?
- *No, indeed!*
- What did Jesus tell Satan? *Get behind me, Satan!*
- Where does all false doctrine come from? *Satan the devil!*

So, you see that's a false premise. "**...I shall not be moved.**"

Verse 9: "Therefore, My heart is glad, and My glory rejoices; My flesh also shall rest in safety." Here is a prophecy concerning Jesus and His resurrection; but even though we see corruption, we will be raised from the dead.

Verse 10: "For You will not abandon My soul to the grave; neither will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption. You will make known to Me the path of life... [so we can get into the Kingdom of God] ...in Your presence is fullness of joy. At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore" (vs 10-11).

Look at what we have to look forward to! What a tremendous and wonderful thing that is! Let's begin to understand and have it set in our mind the beauty, the glory, the power and the things that God is going to give to us *are so fantastic, wonderful and awesome!*

Psalm 84:1: "How lovely are Your tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!"

- What is it going to be like to see New Jerusalem?
- What is it going to be like to see what the world is going to be like during the Millennium?
- What is going to be like when we come to where Christ is in Jerusalem, where His throne will be?
- What is going to be like when we see the great tabernacle that is there?

There isn't going to be a temple; there isn't going to any sacrifices.

If you don't understand that then go online (cbcg.org) and look up the two sermons that I gave concerning: What the Millennial temple will be? {*The Millennial Temple # 1 & 2—FOT, 2007, Days 2 & 3*}

Here is the passion we need to have, v 2: "My soul longs, yea, even faints for the courts of the LORD; my heart and **my flesh cry out for the living God.** Yea, even the sparrow has found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself where she may lay her young, even Your altars, O LORD of hosts, my King and my God. **Blessed are those who dwell in Your house...**" (vs 2-4). That's where we will be!

It is hard for those who don't understand the plan of God to imagine what this means, Psalm 82:1: "God stands in the congregation of the mighty; He judges among the gods." You could say 'among the gods of the earth He judges and brings penalties.' True! Absolutely true! But let's put that together with:

Verse 6: "I have said, '**You** are gods; and all of you are **sons of the Most High.**'" That's the future

for us, brethren. That's the reason why we keep all the Holy Days. Remember, *nothing can be carried out or understood without:*

- the Passover and all that that means
- the Feast of Unleavened Bread and all that that means
- the Feast of Pentecost, and all that that means
- the Feast of Trumpets
- the Day of Atonement
- the Feast of Tabernacles, and everything that that means for the world, the Truth, righteousness in every way

Notice what God is going to do. Sometimes because of problems and difficulties in our lives we tend to get focused on those. But the way we can handle those the best is first get focused on what God is doing.

Psalm 92:12: "The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon." Those are quite some things. Likening it to how we will be spiritually.

Verse 13: "Those that are planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God." Even right now the Church of God has reached a point that many of us are older, including myself! But that doesn't stop us from growing and overcoming. That doesn't hinder us from doing the things of developing the mind of Christ and the character of God, and being prepared to be kings and priests with Christ.

Verse 14: "They shall still bring forth fruit in old age..." We have some people way up in their 90s, and they're still bringing forth fruit. We had one woman who lived to be 102-years-old. She was praying and studying and bringing forth fruit in her life until she took her last breath! That's what we need to look to.

"...they shall be *full of sap* and very green. To show that the LORD is upright; He is my Rock, and there is no unrighteousness in Him" (vs 14-15). Quite a thing for us—*isn't it? Yes, indeed!*

We're going to see some very interesting things, and a lot of hope, and a lot of inspiration and a lot of help.

Psalm 118:14: "The LORD is my strength and song, and He has become my salvation. The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous..." (vs 14-15). Let it be that way during this Feast of Tabernacles, brethren.

"...the right hand of the LORD does mighty things. The right hand of the LORD is exalted; the right hand of the LORD does valiantly. I shall not

die, but live and declare the works of the LORD" (vs 15-17)—because even if we die, we are going to be raised to eternal life.

Verse 19: "Open to me the gates of righteousness..." [this is a prophecy of Christ, but we're going to walk through these same gates] ...I will go through them, and I will praise the LORD. This is the gate of the LORD; the righteous shall enter through it. I will praise You, for You have answered me and have become my salvation" (vs 19-21).

Now let's look at a couple of promises of Jesus Christ in the Gospel of John. Remember:

- *every word* of God is true
- everything God has promised will happen
- everything that He has said will come to pass

Not only the prophecies, but the promises. This promise was given to the apostles and carries right down to us today, that we will be in the Kingdom of God, and ultimately, in a special place in New Jerusalem.

John 14:1: "Let not your heart be troubled. You believe in God; believe also in Me. In My Father's house... [the tabernacle of God] ...are many dwelling places... [one for each one of us] ...if it were otherwise, I would have told you. I am going to prepare a place for you" (vs 1-2). Christ has been busy doing that. He's been busy working with us

- so that we can grow, change and overcome
- so we can be there, be in the tabernacle of God
- so we can be with God the Father and Jesus Christ
- so that we can reign in this world
- so that we can bring salvation to the world for a thousand years

That how many dictators have wanted to bring about and could never do it, because that is God's business, not men's business!

Verse 3: "And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; so that where I am, you may be also." Quite a wonderful thing! Think about it! Think about:

- the love of God
- the Truth of God'
- the righteousness of God
- the tremendous things that are going to happen with the glory that's going to be revealed in us

—which is going to be absolutely astonishing, and then:

- giving us the authority to rule and reign with Christ
- to bring peace to this world
- to bring understanding to this world
- to help them qualify to enter into the Kingdom of God and God's Family grow great

Here is the whole purpose of it; here is what it is. These are the very words of Christ that He prayed, and everything comes down to His whole Church from there and on through the first resurrection, and then on through the Feast of Tabernacles and all of those who will come into the Kingdom of God at that time. Here is what God wants:

John 17:20: "I do not pray for these only, but also for those who shall believe in Me through their word." That's us!

- Christ prays for us
- Christ makes intercession for us
- Christ helps us
- Christ strengthens us
- Christ sends angels to watch over us

Here is the goal, and remember, right at the time, just before Jesus was to be arrested and taken off to be beaten, scourge and crucified, **He kept His mind the whole goal and plan of God!** That's what we need to do.

Verse 21: "That they all may be one, even as You, Father, *are* in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, in order that the world may believe that You did send Me. And I have given them the glory that You gave to Me..." (vs 21-22). Receiving the Holy Spirit is really a very wonderful and glorious thing; a foretaste, down payment, an earnest of our inheritance.

"...in order that they may be one, in the same way *that* We are one: I in them, and You in Me, that **they may be perfected into one...**" (vs 22-23). That's the whole process that we are going through, brethren. Use this Feast of Tabernacles for

- loving the brethren
- fellowshiping with the brethren
- time together
- focus in on our purpose in life
- where we're going
- what we're doing
- make whatever resolves you need to make

Verse 24: "Father, I desire that those whom You have given Me may also be with Me where I am, so that they may behold My glory, which You

have given Me; because You did love Me before *the* foundation of *the* world." God had this plan going way back. Think of what a fantastic thing this is, brethren, *to be part of that great, wonderful and awesome plan of God!*

Jesus said, v 25: "Righteous Father, the world has not known You; but I have known You, and these have known that You did send Me. And I have made known Your name to them, and will make *it* known; so that the love with which You have loved Me may be in them, and I in them" (vs 25-26).

That's the whole purpose of why we are here. Brethren, let's have this Feast as a wonderful Feast. We need to forget about the cares and worries of this world. They'll be there when we get back home, so we don't have to worry about that.

Let's focus on the goal of being kings and priest ruling with Christ, living in the Kingdom of God, having spiritual glory and power that God gives to us, and have a wonderful Feast!

Scriptural References:

- 1) Revelation 20:4
- 2) Romans 8:14-21
- 3) Luke 12:31-32
- 4) Luke 19:11-27
- 5) Matthew 19:16-30
- 6) Psalm 16:1-14
- 7) Psalm 84:1-4
- 8) Psalm 82:1, 6
- 9) Psalm 92:12-15
- 10) Psalm 118:14-17, 19-21
- 11) John 14:1-3
- 12) John 17:20-26

Scripture referenced, not quoted: Psalm 91

Also referenced: Sermons:

The Millennial Temple # 1 & 2 (FOT, 2007, Days 2 & 3)

FRC:bo
Transcribed:7-28-14

Copyright 2014—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Learn How to Rule (Feast of Tabernacles—Day 1) Fred R. Coulter—October 9, 2014

Greetings, everyone, welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles, 2014. The first day is a Holy Day, the 15th of the 7th month. This shows the great purpose, the great fulfillment for us, for the world, for the earth, for everything when the Millennial reign of God begins with Jesus Christ and the saints ruling.

We find the seeds of this in Lev. 23; we find that it is what God commanded Moses. For the children of Israel back then, it was to be a reminder when they lived in booths when they were coming out of the land of Egypt. But for us it has an entirely different meaning, a greater meaning. Today we are going to learn *how to rule!*

Leviticus 23:33: “And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, ‘Speak to the children of Israel, saying, “The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days to the LORD. On the first day *shall be* a Holy convocation. You shall do no servile work *therein*”’” (vs 33-35). So, it’s a Holy convocation today. That is a special High Day for God. During the High Days for God, He wants to be *at one* with His people:

- at one spiritually
- at one mentally
- at one in coming to Him

to:

- serve Him
- love Him
- keep His commandments
- praise Him for His goodness

Verse 36: “Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD.....”

In Num. 29 you see that most of the offerings are given on the first day; however, through every day of the seven there are 14 lambs. The great significance of that I can’t tell you. Those were the official offerings. We’re to bring offerings; we’re to bring things to God during the Feast of Tabernacles as God has blessed us.

Verse 37: “These *are* the Feasts of the LORD which you shall proclaim to be Holy convocations to offer an offering made by fire to the LORD, a burnt offering and a grain offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, everything on its day; besides the Sabbaths of the LORD... [every Holy Day is a Sabbath] ...and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your

freewill offerings which you give to the LORD” (vs 37-38). That’s in addition to the tithes and offerings that we give to God regularly, because those belong to God. Whenever we have an increase, we are to tithe on that increase.

We have a command in Deut. 16 that we are to come three times in a year, present ourselves before God, we’re to give an offering according to the blessing of the Lord that God has given us. So, every year when we come to the Feast of Tabernacles—and lo, many of us have been coming many years—that is good; that is fantastic because all of these things give us an opportunity to learn how to rule and reign properly.

When we give the offerings, we give it from our heart, we give it through the grace of God. We know that God will provide for us. We are to rejoice before the Lord in everything.

Deuteronomy 16:16: “Three times in a year shall all your males appear before the LORD your God in the place which He shall choose: in the Feast of Unleavened Bread, and in the Feast of Weeks, and in the Feast of Tabernacles. And they shall not appear before the LORD empty.”

It doesn’t mention Trumpets or Atonement^[transcriber’s correction]; does that mean that when we come before God on those Holy Days we’re not to bring an offering? It does not say that this is the only time that you bring offerings. You need to think upon that.

Verse 17: “Every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD your God, which He has given you.”

We thank you for your kindness and your generousness in your offerings, and we use it in everything *to serve the brethren, feed the flock, preach the Gospel and to warn the world!* That’s what God would have us do.

(pause for the offering)

How do we learn to rule? First of all, *it’s got to start with conversion and right in our mind!* Just like rulers of this nation need to follow the Constitution—which they don’t—and since they don’t they don’t know how to rule the way that they should.

Likewise with us. The whole Word of God is the Constitution and we need to learn it. We

have a special advantage, which is the Holy Spirit of God. Here is the way that God teaches us: with His Word and His Spirit combined together:

Hebrews 10:15: “And the Holy Spirit also bears witness to us; for after He had previously said, ‘This is the covenant that I will establish with them after those days,’ says *the* Lord...” (vs 15-16). This is the New Covenant for us now. This is the coming covenant for Israel and the world in the Millennium, which we will help administer under Christ, and teach to the people then.

“...‘I will give My laws into their hearts, and I will inscribe them in their minds.’... [That replaces all the sin that had been there before.] (That’s why He can say): ...And their sins and lawlessness I will not remember ever again.”

We’re going to see something else. In putting them in our mind, we have to actively do that. Remember that the words that we read have a spiritual effect in our mind: ***they are Life and they are Spirit!*** Eph. 2 shows that we are the *workmanship* of God—God’s workmanship! Think of the Scriptures in the Old Testament that talks about the potter and the clay. God is the Potter, we are the clay; He is the Workman, we are His workmanship. Between the Holy Spirit of God in us—which has two parts:

1. from Christ
2. from the Father

We are being given the mind of Christ and the Word of God to prepare to learn to rule; preparing for eternal life. A ‘religion’ would be *you do this, you do that, you do the other thing; you come here, you go there*—that’s it!

- God has a purpose
- God is working with us

It is the greatest work that is done on the face of the earth. The work that God is forming in each and every one of us. That is the *work of God!* What we do in reaching out to the world is the *work of the ministry*. The work of God is what He’s doing in each of us. That’s why we have the Holy Spirit of God.

Ephesians 2:8: “For by grace you have been saved through faith, and this *especially* is not of your own selves; *it is* the gift of God, not of works... [of men] ...so that no one may boast. For **we are His workmanship**, created...” (vs 8-9).

We’re to be a new creation; that new creation is being built within us with the Spirit of God. It’s not just believe in Jesus and VOILA! you’re a new creature. No you’re not! You’re the

same you were the minute before you accepted Christ. But now you have to go on and let God the Father and Jesus Christ develop in you through the workmanship of God that He creates.

“...**created in Christ Jesus** unto *the* good works...” (vs 9-10). We’re going to examine a lot of the ‘good works,’ a lot of the things we need to do.

How do we learn the best? *By doing! By applying!* So, as God is working with us, we are learning, being taught of God. He is working and developing our mind, and our mind is like clay so to speak.

- the mind is made to receive the Spirit of God
- the mind is made to overcome and grow
- the mind is made to develop the righteousness of Christ in us

—by the work of the power of the Spirit of God!

“...that God ordained beforehand in order that we might walk in them” (v 10). As we walk in them we learn! Everything that we do teaches us something.

We are going to spend just about all the rest of the time with this message in Psa. 119. This is one of the greatest Psalms in all of the Bible, without a doubt. The Levites, when this was sung in the temple, were required to memorize it, every single thing. I don’t know if we can memorize it, but we can study it and learn it, and have it written in our heart and mind in preparation so that we will be able to know how to rule. You have to rule:

- with *love* and with *law*
- with *mercy* and with *grace*
- with *strength* and with *discipline*
- by being an *example*

That’s why it’s going to work during the Millennium, because all the rules will be spirit beings—resurrected sons and daughters of God—

- who have learned
- who know the Word of God
- who are working for God
- who are carrying out the will of God

in teaching people *the way of God!* That’s going to be fantastic; that’s the whole world! The whole world is going to have the knowledge of God ‘as the oceans cover the earth.’ Think of that! And we’re going to be the ones who bring it!

Let’s see how great this Psalm is, Psalm 119:1: “Blessed are the undefiled in the way...” Jesus is *the Way, the Truth and the Life!* There is the

way of God. There are the *pathways of the Lord*. “...undefiled in the way...” means that you stay on the straight and narrow. Of course, it *is* straight and narrow! That’s what Jesus said.

“...who walk in the Law of the LORD” (v 1). That means *within!* If it’s in our heart and mind, and we obey in the *spirit*, think how great that is? Think of what God is molding because of that.

Verse 2: “Blessed are they who keep His testimonies and who seek Him with the whole heart.” That’s what we are to do every single day.

Verse 3: “They also do no iniquity; they walk in His ways.” It’s going to minimize your sins. When you sin you can repent! God will convict your heart and you can repent. Go to Him and confess your sins and He will ‘cleanse you from all unrighteousness.’ What a promise that is.

Verse 4: “You have commanded us to keep Your precepts diligently”—the precepts of God. All the precepts of God are degrees and aspects of His laws and commandments and statutes. The precepts of God are the pillars and foundations of what He builds everything on.

Verse 124: “Deal with Your servant according to Your mercy, and teach me Your statutes.... [we have to learn of God; we’re being taught] ...I am Your servant; give me understanding that I may know Your testimonies.... [it all comes from God] ...It is time for **the LORD to work...**” (vs 124-126). He’s always working. Jesus said, ‘I work and My Father works.’ But this can have reference to the return of Christ.

“...for they have made void Your Law” (v 126). When you look out and see the lawlessness in the world, when you look out and see what they’re doing in the world, **that should help you love the ways of God and the Truth of God even more!** We are to hate and despise every false way; yes, absolutely! God does and we should! Because of that:

Verse 127: “Therefore, I love Your commandments above gold—yea, above fine gold. Therefore, I esteem all Your precepts concerning all things to be right, and I hate every false way” (vs 127-128). So, the precepts of God:

- How does God think?
- How does He put things together?

That’s what we need to learn!

Verse 9: “With what shall a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed according to Your Word.” That’s what we need. All you young people out there—in some places there are more young

people than others—understand this, this is how you keep yourself out of trouble. You need God more than anything else.

Don’t think that we’re all religious and everything and you can hardly wait until you’re 18 and get out the door of the house. If you do that, it’s going to come upon you *big time!* **Seek God while you’re young! Seek His way while you have a mind to do so!** Don’t let Satan get hold of you.

Here’s how you do it, v 10: “With all my heart I have sought You; O let me not wander from Your commandments. Your Word I have laid up in my heart, **so that I might not sin against You**” (vs 10-11).

Every one of these things are a teaching moment. You’ve heard politicians say, ‘This is a teaching moment.’ I remember that with the ‘beer summit’ with Obama, and he got it all wrong!

Verse 12: “Blessed are You, O LORD; teach me Your statutes.... [precepts, statutes, commandments] ...With my lips I have declared all the judgments of Your mouth.” We are to make *righteous* judgments. We’re not to judge after our eyes, of seeing; we are to judge what the facts really are. ‘Judge righteous judgment,’ Jesus said.

Verse 14: ‘I have rejoiced in the way of Your testimonies as much as in all riches.’ That’s how important the things of God are, because of the true riches of God. What did God tell the Laodiceans?

- Buy from Me gold tried in the fire that you may be rich!
- Put eye-salve on your eyes that you may see!
- As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten!

Verse 15: “I will meditate upon Your precepts and have respect to Your ways. I will delight myself in Your statutes; I will not forget Your Word” (vs 15-16).

Each one of those could be a sermon in itself; every one of those verses. But notice all the qualities that are necessary for learning how to rule.

Verse 17: “Deal bountifully with Your servant, that I may live and keep Your Word.” See how it all adds up together? Brethren, what a fantastic blessing that we have the whole Bible, all of it! All the instruction of God! The way that it can be made available to people today:

- printed
- distributed
- put online

- video
- audio

All of that together so people can learn. Here's what will happen in your understanding and in your knowledge if you apply all the things that we have brought up here:

Verse 18: "Open my eyes so that I may behold wondrous things out of Your Law." Out of the Word of God:

- read it
- study it
- hear it
- repeat it
- go over it

All of these things are preparing your mind *spiritually* to rule! It's all right here! You don't have to ask when you're resurrected when the Lord says you rule this city over here: 'What do I do, Lord, I don't know how to rule?' Yes, you can learn right now!

Verse 26: "I have declared my ways, and You answer me; teach me Your statutes.... [again, teach God's way] ...Make me to understand the way of Your precepts, and so shall I speak of Your wonderful works" (vs 26-27). That's what God has done with the whole Bible, and we have it all there.

On the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles it's a good idea to learn how we're going to rule.

Verse 30: "I have chosen the way of Truth..." [notice that over and over again] ...I have laid Your judgments before me." All the ways of God are:

- Truth
- mercy
- sure
- good

and we are blessed to be able to have the opportunity to:

- learn them
- study them
- understand them
- understand the plan of God

Think about it! Think about all the people in the world, all out there doing all the things that they are doing. Just like it says in Daniel, 'going to and fro'; coming here, going there. Add on top of it, the umbrella of understanding that none of the wicked shall understand.

Brethren, God has given us the understanding of His plan, of His purpose, of His

purposes of love and Truth for every one of us. That's why we're here; that's why we keep the Feast of Tabernacles. "...I have laid Your judgments before me." That is to know, learn and understand them. We're going to find all the way through here: *teach me!* We're all taught of God: *teach me!*

Verse 33: "Teach me, O LORD, the way of Your statutes, and I shall keep it unto the end." Remember what Jesus said: ***The one who endures to the end shall be saved!*** We have to endure to the end, do these things to the end.

Verse 34: "Give me understanding, that I may keep Your Law and observe it with all my heart." Isn't that something? Why does God want us to do this?

- He'll answer that prayer
- He will show you

It will probably all fall on the two commandments:

1. loving God
2. loving your neighbor

Verse 35: "Make me to walk in the path of Your commandments, for I delight in them." Not thinking of them as things of constraint, but think of them as channels of goodness, to show us what we need to do, where we need to go.

Now, if you're walking alongside the edge of a cliff, wouldn't you like someone to tell you, 'Don't go to the right hand, you're going to fall off'? *Yes, indeed!* Likewise with this. "...I delight in them."

Verse 36: "Incline my heart to Your testimonies, and not to covetousness." Listen! Let the rich and all the people out there have all of their things, for it's going to dissolve into nothing! When it's gone, what do they have? *Nothing!* But if we desire God's way, if we yearn after His way, after His laws, commandments and testimonies, and not after covetousness, *we will be filled!*

Here's a little of bringing every thought into captivity and casting down high imagination within us that exalts itself against the Word of God:

Verse 37: "Turn away my eyes from seeing vanity; give me life in Your way.... [quite a difference] ...Fulfill Your word to Your servant, so that You may be feared.... [this tells a wonderful, tremendous story]: ...Turn away my reproach, which I fear... [keep yourself from troubles and difficulties] ...for Your judgments are good. Behold, I have longed after Your precepts; give me life in Your righteousness" (vs 37-40).

Just like David said, 'I sought you as in a

dry and thirsty land where no water is.’ If we come to God that way, look at the Word of God that way, let these things come to us in the way that God wants, just think how good that that is going to be for us, and how we can grow in grace and knowledge and understanding.

Verse 47—this needs to be our attitude. If we have this kind of attitude think how that is pleasing to God. Think about how many people are out there in the world and say, ‘We don’t believe in God; we’re atheists.’ And those ‘religionists’ that come along and say that the Law is done away—false religions! Think how many people—and it’s very few, indeed—do this:

Verse 47: “And **I will delight myself in Your commandments, which I have loved.**” Think on that! Let that sink deep into your heart and mind.

Verse 48: “And I will lift up my hands unto Your commandments, which I have loved, and I will meditate on Your statutes.” This is how, brethren, we grow in the knowledge of how to rule. We will know what is to be done and how it should be administered. Isn’t that something?

- We learn by doing!
- We learn by repetition!
 - ✓ that’s why we have Sabbath every seven days
 - ✓ that’s why we have the Holy Days—all of them—once a year

Verse 64: “O LORD, the earth is full of Your mercy; teach me Your statutes. You have dealt well with Your servant, O LORD, according to Your Word” (vs 64-65). That’s what we want!

Just think, brethren, what a wonderful thing it is when we have the heart, mind, attitude, willingness and desire

- to love God
- to learn of His ways
- to prepare to rule with Christ

This is how we do it.

Verse 66: Teach me good judgment and knowledge...”—because just like the Bible is understood: *precept upon precept; line upon line; here a little, there a little*; likewise when we grow in grace and knowledge. It is *precept upon precept; line upon line; here a little, there a little*; and it is built into our minds. It becomes part of our way of thinking. It resides in there and stays there because we do the things that are pleasing to God and love Him, and do it continually. Look at it again this way, as we have pointed out: Jesus said that the one who is coming to the Light—Christ is the Light—we are

to constantly be coming to Him. The people in the world don’t like that because the Light exposes their deeds as evil. They don’t want to be exposed. But the one who comes to the Light has his works done in the light. That’s how we need to view everything that we are covering here.

Verse 73: “Your hands have made me and formed me; give me understanding so that I may learn Your commandments.”

Let’s stop and think about this for a minute. When we were conceived, every single one of us was just a little pinprick of life. God set in motion everything to create us in our mother’s womb. Then we were born. Everything about us has come from God. Everything in creating it has been the handiwork of God.

His hands literally formed Adam and Eve, but He put in them, with His hands, to produce their own sons and daughters after their kind. Is that not true? *Yes, indeed!* So, in a direct way God has formed us. Now then, *spiritually* God is forming us through His works; we are His workmanship. Paul said that he had doubts about the Galatians ‘until Christ be formed in them.’ That’s what God is doing! Think of it, God right now is forming and creating the very character of what we need as we love Him and yield to Him, and grow in grace and knowledge, so that we can learn to rule. That’s an amazing thing!

“...give me understanding so that I may learn Your commandments” (v 73). That is how we learn; that is how we prepare, and let God form it and mold it, and let it be continuous all the time, everyday.

Verse 74: “Those who fear You will be glad when they see me because I have hoped in Your Word.” Don’t you think the world will be glad to see us when we come back to save the world with Christ? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 75: “**I know, O LORD, that Your judgments are right, and that You have afflicted me in faithfulness.**” Remember that verse when you have a trial. Remember that when you have something difficult to overcome. God has done it in faithfulness and righteousness, and He is testing us to give us an opportunity to overcome so He can bless us. The more we overcome, the more we grow in grace and knowledge. The more that we are being prepared for eternal life.

Verse 76: “I beseech You, let Your steadfast love comfort me, according to Your promise to Your servant.” You can look at it this way, too: Not only is every Word of God here, *an instruction*—which it

is; but every Word of God is *a promise* for good or for evil; for blessing or for cursing. Is it not? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 77: “Let Your tender mercies come to me so that I may live, for Your law is my delight.”

Verse 89: **“Forever, O LORD, Your word is settled in the heavens.”** Stop and think on this. Someone comes along and says, ‘The Law of God is done away.’ You look at them and say, ‘Really? What are you going to do with this verse? Jesus said that He didn’t come to abolish the Law. Think on that! That will trip them up a little bit—won’t it?’

Verse 90: “Your faithfulness is to all generations; You have established the earth, and it stands.... [that is fantastic] ...They continue to this day according to Your ordinances, for all are Your servants” (vs 90-91).

Notice next how important the laws of God are, v 92: “Unless Your Law had been my delight, then I should have perished in my affliction.” What did this give him impetus to do?

Verse 93: “I will never forget Your precepts, for with them You have given me life. I am Yours...” (vs 93-94). Is that how you figure your life and yourself before God? Do you belong to God? *That’s what it needs to be!*

The Church is to facilitate; the elders and ministers are to teach, but ***we all belong to God!*** We are His children! We are the ones who are going to be raised in the first resurrection and rule with Christ.

- we have a great purpose
- we have a great calling
- we have a great destiny lying ahead of us

Verse 94: “I am Yours; save me, for I have sought Your precepts.”

Verse 97: O how love I Your law! It is my meditation all the day.” Remember Psa. 1: *meditate on His Law day and night*. Some people might think: *that’s going to make you a ‘religious’ kook! No it’s not! It’s going to give you the mind of Christ!* Think on that!

Verse 98: “Your commandments make me wiser than my enemies, for they are ever with me.” What does it do for us? Remember where we started, that God has prepared things that the ‘eye has not seen, nor the ear heard, nor has it come into the heart of man to understand the things of God, for those who love Him.’ “Your commandments make me wiser than my enemies, for they are ever with me.” Not the enemies, but the commandments.

Verse 99: “I have more understanding than all my teachers, for Your testimonies are my meditation.” Fantastic! Listen! God has given us knowledge and understanding that you cannot find in any textbook of this world, but only in the Word of God. What did Jesus say of the disciple—and we’re all disciples—in relationship to Him Who is the Teacher? *It is sufficient that the disciple become as the teacher!*

- this is how we are taught
- this is how we come to these things
- this is how we understand

Notice what it does, v 100: “I understand more than the ancients because I keep Your precepts.” Amazing! Wonderful!

Verse 103: “How sweet are Your words to my taste! Yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth! Through Your precepts I get understanding; therefore, I hate every false way” (vs 103-104). That’s what we are to do, *hate every false way!*

Verse 140: “Your Word is very pure; therefore, Your servant loves it. I am small and despised...” (vs 140-141). That’s what we are in the world; we’re nothing compared to the world; we’re just so much riff-raff!

“...yet, I do not forget Your precepts. Your righteousness is an everlasting righteousness...” (vs 141-142). Think about that! Think of what God is giving to us. He is giving to us the righteousness of Jesus Christ, the righteousness, indeed, of God the Father, through the Word of God and the Spirit of God, through growing, changing and overcoming. It endures and is everlasting! **“...and Your Law is the Truth!”** (v 142)

Verse 154: “Plead my cause and deliver me; according to Your Word give me life.... [when you have troubles and difficulties] ...Salvation is far from the wicked, for they do not seek Your statutes.... [on one hand they’re running after evil] (but on the other hand): ...Great are Your tender mercies, O LORD; according to Your judgments give me life” (vs 154-156). That goes all the way through.

Verse 159: “Consider how I love Your precepts; O LORD, according to Your loving kindness give me life.... [He will grant us eternal life]...Your Word is true from the beginning, and every one of Your righteous ordinances endures forever” (vs 159-160).

Verse 166: “LORD, I have hoped for Your salvation, and have done Your commandments.” If we can say that by time we come to when ‘the last

roundup occurs' for each one of us—and I'm sure it's going to occur to a whole lot more of us than we had figured in the past.

Verse 167: "My soul has kept Your testimonies, and I love them exceedingly. I have kept Your precepts and Your testimonies, for all my ways are before You" (vs 167-168).

This is how, taking all these things and combining them together with the Spirit of God:

- to motivate us
- to teach us
- to lead us
- to guide us
- to grant us the Truth

and the Spirit of God to give us

- the desire
- the incentive
- the energy

to do the things of God and to prepare to rule so that when Christ returns He will say, 'you're over ten cities, you're over five cities, you're over this section, you're over that section, and your job is to teach the people.' ***We will know how to do it, because we will have learned from God!***

(go to the next track)

- How do we prepare to rule with Christ?
- What is that going to be like?
- What is that going to entail?

Let's understand the blessings and tremendous things that God is going to give us are almost beyond our ability to fully comprehend.

Here's what Paul wrote concerning God's plan, which is an outline; then all the details of it are filled in as we go along. Just like when Christ returns and all the saints are resurrected and we are prepared to take over the world with Christ and come down like we saw on Trumpets and put away all the evil.

What is it that God is going to do to the world? Well, we'll see that as we go along, but let's understand something very important. We need to be preparing to rule! How do we do that? *God is going to do things to us at the resurrection that are going to be fantastic and marvelous beyond what we can describe here!*

1-Corinthians 2:9: "But according as it is written, 'The eye has not seen... [this is done by faith] ...nor the ear heard... [we've heard some of it] ...neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for those who love Him.'" That's the first key: *loving God is the first*

and foremost key on how you prepare to rule!

Verse 10: "But God has revealed *them* to us by His Spirit..." We have spiritual understanding of the Word of God. Remember what Jesus said, '***The flesh profits nothing! It is the Spirit that gives life!***' The words that He said to His apostles, He said, '***I speak to you, they are Spirit and they are Life!***'

God is giving us understanding that's going to prepare us for eternal life and prepare us to rule; all of that is found in the Bible, because the Bible is what teaches us. It is God Who is teaching us through the Bible. We're being taught by the Father (John 6:45).

"...for the Spirit searches all things—even the deep things of God" (v 10). Many of those deep things are only going to be revealed when we are in the Kingdom of God.

Verse 11: "For who among men understands the things of man except *by* the spirit of man which *is* in him? In the same way also, the things of God **no one understands except by the Spirit of God.**" Especially today when we have the all of the Word of God.

Verse 12: "Now, we have not received the spirit of the world, but the Spirit that *is* of God, so that we might know the things graciously given to us by God." That is a fantastic thing. Stop and think about that for a minute, how great that is. Think how great God is:

- His love
- His mercy
- His grace
- His understanding
- His Spirit
- His wisdom
- His Truth
- His Holy Word

All of that altogether! Yet, what is the thing He wants from each one of us? Let's see what it is that God really desires for those who love Him.

- How are we to love God?
- Is it not that we are love Him with all our heart, mind, soul and being?
- *Yes, indeed!*
- What is God going to do with that?
- What is God going to do *to* us?
- What is God going to do *for* us?
- So that we can know and understand His way?
 - ✓ He's going to reveal things to us.
 - ✓ He's going to give us understanding.

That's why we go through the Bible, *go through the Bible*, and ***go through the Bible!*** Study

everyday! Pray everyday! Because the preparation for eternal life is fantastic, and it's hard for our minds to comprehend what it's going to be like to live forever. What it's going to be like to be a spirit being, we just look through a glass darkly with those things. But we can learn some things on *how we are to rule!* But it starts, as we saw, with the love of God.

Matthew 22:35: "And one of them, a doctor of the law, questioned *Him*, tempting Him, and saying, 'Master, which commandment *is the* great commandment in the Law?'" (vs 35-36). Everyone likes to divide it down to a little this, a little that and a little of the other thing. ***The great commandment is loving God!*** That means *first and foremost!* That means we grow in that and we understand that. God gives that, and it's a tremendous and wonderful thing.

Just think of this: Because of loving God, like we saw in the Welcoming message, God delights in us. God delights in coming to our convocations on His Holy Days, and His Spirit is here with us to teach us; His Word is here with us. We have all the Word of God, and that's a marvelous miracle in itself.

Verse 37: "And Jesus said to him, 'You shall love *the* Lord your God with all your heart...'" Everything to do with your heart. We reason with our mind, but we make final decisions with our heart. God wants us to have that love for Him in our heart.

"...and with all your soul... [everything of your physical being] ...and with all your mind" (v 37). That shows that our calling to be kings and priests with Jesus Christ, and to rule with Him, is a special thing. It requires a full force effort on our part continually.

- God gives us *the strength*
- God gives us *the will*
- God gives us *the desire*
- God gives us *His Word*
- God gives us *His love*
- God gives us *His Truth*

All of these things are to prepare us.

Verse 38: "This is *the* first and greatest commandment; and *the* second *one is* like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'" (vs 38-39). That's exactly what we're going to do with all the people on the earth that survive through the terrible disasters and troubles coming.

Let's see some things that are important for us to realize in growing, changing and overcoming.

Stop that think: How have the rulers of this world—at every level—been today?

- Corrupt!
- Selfish!
- Egotistical!
- Vain!
- Oppressors!
- Murderers!
- Dictators!

Here in America where we're not supposed to have dictators, *we do*; right in the White House! Some of things that are bringing this nation down are:

1. they've forgotten God
 2. they've forgotten His Word
 3. they've forgotten the covenant that this nation made when they formed this nation
- How many know the Constitution and stick with it?
 - How many politicians really know it?
 - How many understand what it is?

That makes them very deficient rulers! From deficient to grossly evil! Think of this way, a parallel: ***The Bible is our Constitution. If we're going to rule and reign, we've got to know it!***

Think about this: We read that God has a plan; we read that God reveals these things. While this Scripture—Jer. 29:11—applies to physical Israel going off into captivity and coming back, and so forth; these are verses that are all inclusive and include God's individual purpose for each one of us.

Jeremiah 29:11: "For I know the purposes, which I am purposing for you," says the LORD; 'purposes of peace and not of evil, **to give you a future and a hope.**' That's what we have, brethren. We have a future, *which is all of eternity*; and a hope, which is *being raised from the dead!*

Verse 12: "Then you shall call on Me, and you shall go and pray to Me, and I will hearken to you." That's what's going to happen to Israel when they come out of the captivity at the end of the age, when the Millennium is setup.

Verse 13: "And you shall **seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart.**" There it is again, *the heart*. This also tells us ***how we prepare to rule!*** Remember what we've covered concerning some of the parables of the talents and the pounds. We've got to be busy working.

Remember this: Read Rev. 2 & 3; God judges everyone according to their works. That's what He says. And if we do this and are preparing this way:

Verse 14: “‘And I will be found by you,’ says the LORD; ‘and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places where I have driven you,’ says the LORD. ‘And I will bring you again into the place from where I caused you to be carried away captive.’”

It’s very interesting how some of these things are so fantastic, that you go back to the very beginning and, lo and behold, the spiritual meaning is there. Now, we can apply this to every age of God. But for those of us in the Church and those of us with the Spirit of God, this also tells us how we prepare. We need to be preparing.

- that’s why we have the Sabbath every week
- that’s why we have the Holy Days
- that’s why we have what God has given us in His whole Word

Listen, brethren! We need to do this while we have *time*; we need to do this while we have *peace*.

Psalm 1:1: “Blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the way of sinners, nor sit in the seat of the scornful.” That’s the way of the world.

Verse 2: “But his delight is in the Law of the LORD...” What is the first and greatest commandment of the Law? *Love the Lord your God with all your heart, soul, being and strength!* Is that not true? *Yes!* Delight in it! Be thankful for it!

“...and in His Law does he meditate day and night” (v 2). Let’s add another Scripture here: *As a man thinks in his heart, so He is!*

- if we are meditating on this day and night
- if we’re understanding the purpose of where we are going
- if we are praying
- if we are studying
- if we are doing the things that are pleasing God
 - ✓ He takes notice of that
 - ✓ He delights in that
 - ✓ He will bless us
 - ✓ He will be with us
 - ✓ He will protect us

Verse 3: “And he shall be like a tree planted by the streams of water that brings forth its fruit in its season, and its leaf shall not wither, and all that he does shall prosper.” We need *spiritual prosperity* first! That’s what the problem with the Laodiceans

has been; they wanted physical prosperity first! God says that makes you lukewarm, *so let’s aim for the spiritual prosperity!* He says He’s going to cut off all the wicked. We need to talk a little bit about the world, because it says:

Verse 4: “The wicked are not so...”

Verse 5: they aren’t going to stand “...in the congregation of the righteous.”

Verse 6: “For the LORD knows the way of the righteous, but the way of the wicked shall perish.

Why is the world becoming more wicked?
Here’s the answer:

Psalm 7:9: “O let the evil of the wicked come to an end... [that’s why we are going to do, bring it to an end] ...but establish the righteous... [that is what God is going to do] ...for the righteous God tries the hearts and reins.” That’s for us!

This is the world we’re living in, and we have to grow and overcome this wicked world: Psalm 12:1: “Help, O LORD... [that’s what we have to do sometimes, cry out to God: Help us!] ...for the Godly man ceases; for the faithful disappear from among the children of men.”

Here’s why the world is the way it is right now. v 2: “They speak falsehood each one with his neighbor; with flattering lips and a double heart they speak. The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaks proud things, who have said, **‘With our tongue we shall prevail; our lips are our own; who is lord over us?’**” (vs 2-4). *Yes!*

- We’re haughty!
- We’re arrogant!
- We’re narcissistic!
- We are vain!

That describes most of the rulers in the world today!

Verse 5: “‘For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, I will now arise’... [that’s when Christ returns] ...says the LORD. ‘I will set him in safety from *him who puffs at him.*’”

Notice the contrast, v 6: “The words of the LORD are pure words... [these are the words that prepare us to rule] ...like silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. You shall keep them, O LORD; You shall preserve them from this generation forever. **The wicked walk on every side when vileness is exalted among the sons of men**” (vs 6-8)—everywhere in the world!

You talk about a world that is going to be difficult to straighten out. That’s going to be the one we’re going to inherit at the beginning of the Millennial reign of Christ. We’re going to have to

straighten it out.

Now let's see part of our conduct. **How do we prepare to rule?** We're going to see the keys in the Psalms to growing and overcoming.

Psalm 15 talks about who is going to enter into the Kingdom of God, and it shows some of the character traits that we need to have. Listen, brethren, we have to learn to really:

- love the Truth
- love the right
- love the good
- live it
- let God work with us
- develop it in us

Notice the qualification: Psalm 15:1: "LORD, who shall dwell in Your tabernacle?... [Isn't that what has been promised to us?] ...Who shall dwell upon Your Holy hill? He who walks uprightly, and works righteousness, and speaks the truth in his heart" (vs 1-2). That's a tall order, but that will happen and that will come as we yield to God and grow in grace and knowledge.

Verse 3: "He does not slander with his tongue, nor does evil to his neighbor, nor takes up a reproach against his neighbor; in whose eyes a vile person is despised, but he honors those who fear the LORD; he who swears to his own hurt and does not change it" (vs 3-4). Very interesting!

What did Jesus say concerning this? *Let your 'yes' be yes, and your 'no' be no!* Think about that! I want you take that as a challenge. Let it be in your heart and mind. When you say 'yes' it's from the heart, *inside*. When you say 'no' it's from the heart, *inside*. Sometimes that won't please people, as you know. But nevertheless, that's what God wants.

Verse 5: "He who has not put out his money at usury, nor has he taken a bribe against the innocent. He who does these things shall never be moved." Isn't that something? That's really quite a thing!

Let's see how we learn to rule! It has to come from God, and the way that we receive it from God, the way that God wants it to be for us.

Psalm 25:1: "To You, O LORD, do I lift up my soul." You are looking to God for everything in your life. Isn't it true that God gives us

- every breath
- every drop of water
- every morsel of food
- constantly our bodies working

It all comes from God!

Verse 2: "O my God, I trust in You; do not let me be ashamed, let not my enemies triumph over me. Yea, let none who wait on You be ashamed... [we're waiting for God, waiting for His kingdom] ...let them be ashamed who deal treacherously without cause. **Show me Your ways, O LORD...**" (vs 2-4). We have them right here, all in the Bible: He's shown it; He's given it! We need to study and learn it!

We will see as we do, God is forming us to develop character in us. *Character and love of God* are the number one qualities necessary to learn how to rule!

"...teach me Your paths. Lead me in Your Truth and teach me..." (vs 4-5)—a hungering and thirsting after Truth. We are to grow in the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ—right? *Yes, indeed!*

"...on You do I wait all the day long" (v 5). Yes, we go out and do the things we need to do, and we ask God:

- to lead the way
- to prosper the way
- to open the way
- to give us grace and favor

In doing that we're waiting on Him "...all the day long."

Verse 6: "Remember, O LORD, Your tender mercies and Your loving kindness, for they have been of old." There needs to be repentance involved, too. We can't learn how to reign if we can't rule over ourselves. We can't learn how to reign if we don't have self-control with God's Spirit in us. Therefore, there needs to be repentance.

Verse 7: "Do not remember the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions; according to Your loving kindness remember me for Your goodness sake, O LORD." Notice how full and how much is in the Word of God. These things teach us how we are going to rule. We always praise God in everything we do.

Verse 8: "Good and upright is the LORD; therefore, He will teach sinners in the way.... [Yes, indeed! And we need to be taught.] ...The meek He will guide in judgment; and the meek He will teach His way" (vs 8-9). Three times we're to be taught! Remember John 6:45—*and they shall all be taught by God*. That's why we have the Word of God.

Verse 10: "All the paths of the LORD are mercy and Truth..." Not some of them. Every way, every path of God is mercy and Truth.

“...to those who keep His covenant and His testimonies” (v 10). Are we not in the covenant of eternal life through Jesus Christ and God the Father? *Yes, indeed!* We need to keep the covenant—don’t we?

Psa. 27—notice the attitude. That’s what this teaches us. What is it that is in your heart that you really, *really*, *really* want?

Psalm 27:4: “One thing I have desired from the LORD, that I will seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life... [forever] ...to behold the beauty of the LORD and to inquire in His temple.” That’s what we want, we want to be there in the temple with Christ.

Verse 7: “Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice; and be gracious unto me and answer me. When You said... [God saying to us] ...‘Seek My face’...” (vs 7-8). That’s what He wants; seeking God.

- we’re to be taught
- we’re to walk in the paths of God
- we’re to seek God
- we’re to love God

All of those together. This does a wonderful and a marvelous thing in what God does in us.

“...my **heart** said to You, ‘Your face, O LORD, will I seek’” (v 8).

Verse 11: “Teach me Your way, O LORD, and lead me in a level path because of my enemies.” That’s something! That’s how we learn! That’s how we grow!

Proverbs 18:15: “The heart of the prudent gets knowledge, and the ear of the wise seeks knowledge.” That’s how we’re going to learn:

- we’re going to seek what is right
- we’re going to seek what is true
- we’re going to seek the commandments of God

and every application of it in life. That’s how we prepare. Psa. 63 is one of my most favorite Psalms. This is really a wonderful and tremendous thing that you have:

- this desire
- this hungering and thirsting
- this seeking after
- this yielding to God

It all starts with loving Him with all your heart!

Psalm 63:1 “O God, You are my God, earnestly I will seek You!... [with your whole heart,

all of your desire, with everything that is in you] ...My soul thirsts for You. My flesh longs for You, as in a dry and thirsty land where no water is.” Just think if you were out in the middle of a desert with no water, and you’ve been out there for how long. You can’t sweat anymore because you’ve sweat out everything you can. Your tongue is like gravel in your mouth, and there’s sand in your teeth.

You want something to drink, a real cool, *cool, cool* glass of water! Then you come over the sand dune and you look down and there is the oasis where the water is. That’s how we need to seek God!

Verse 2: “To see Your power and Your glory...” Wasn’t that the prayer of Jesus? That we can see His glory? *and* That He gives to us glory? *Yes, indeed!*

“...—as I have seen You in the sanctuary. Because Your loving kindness is better than life...” (vs 2-3). Having right standing with God. Having love, truth and goodness is better than life, because that makes sure the resurrection.

“...my lips shall praise You. Thus I will bless You as long as I live; I will lift up my hands in Your name. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise You with joyful lips when I remember You upon my bed and meditate on You in the night watches” (vs 3-6).

- keeping your mind on Christ
- keeping your mind on God

All of those good things. That comes with the Spirit of God and the Word of God, and a desire for it; a hungering and thirsting for it. You can’t get any more hungry and thirsty than this!

Jesus said, *‘Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled!’* That’s what we want, brethren, We want—with the Spirit of God and the way of God—*to make our election and calling sure* through Jesus Christ. That’s what we want.

Verse 7: “Because You have been my help, therefore, in the shadow of Your wings I will rejoice.” The secret protection of God! The world can’t see it, but God knows it and sees it. And we understand the benefits of it.

Notice how David sought after God, v 8: “**My soul follows hard after You...**” With his whole being. You look out there and you see all these athletes—there are a lot of sports today—and they’re all training and developing muscles and skills so they can be the best athletes that they can. They sacrifice this and that; their minds are fixed on it, and their goal is to be the best. *That’s the way it*

needs to be with us in learning how to rule with Christ! Just like this:

“...Your right hand upholds me” (v 8). Don’t worry about those in the world; don’t worry about those who are threats to you. *God will take care of them!* He promised He would, He said He would, and He will do it!

Verse 9: “But those who seek my life to destroy it shall go into the depths of the earth”—never to rise again, but as dust from the Lake of Fire.

Verse 10: “They shall fall by the sword; they shall be a serving for jackals. But the king shall rejoice in God; everyone who swears by Him shall glory, but the mouth of those who speak lies shall be stopped” (vs 10-11). That’s going to happen with Satan the devil! Yes, indeed, it is going to stop.

Psalm 69:29: “But I am poor and sorrowful; let Your salvation, O God, set me up on high.” That’s when we will be exalted. We don’t need fame and glory in the world today. We don’t need to be exalted now.

What did God say? What did Jesus say? *The one who exalts himself shall be abased, but the one who humbles himself shall be exalted.* That’s when we will be exalted, *at the resurrection!*

Verse 30: “I will praise the name of God with a song and will magnify Him with thanksgiving.” Notice how everything that he does is what God wants done.

Verse 31: “This also shall please the LORD better than a bullock that has horns and hoofs.” We do the things that please God—don’t we? What did John write of this? *Because we love Him and keep His commandments, and do the things that are pleasing in His sight!*

This is what is so important about the times that we have, like with the Feast of Tabernacles. ***To do the things that are pleasing in the sight of God, and to learn what God has for us, and what He wants to do with us and to us so that we can be prepared!***

Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:33-38
- 2) Deuteronomy 16:16-17
- 3) Hebrews 10:15-17
- 4) Ephesians 2:8-10
- 5) Psalm 119:1-4, 124-128, 9-18, 26-27, 30, 33-40, 47-48, 64-66, 73-77, 89-94, 97-100, 103-104, 140-142, 154-156, 159-160, 166-168

- 6) 1 Corinthians 2:9-12
- 7) Matthew 22:35-39
- 8) Jeremiah 29:11-14
- 9) Psalm 1:1-6
- 10) Psalm 7:9
- 11) Psalm 12:1-8
- 12) Psalm 15:1-5
- 13) Psalm 25:1-10
- 14) Psalm 27:4, 7-8, 11
- 15) Proverbs 18:15
- 16) Psalm 63:1-11
- 17) Psalm 69:29-31

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Numbers 29
- John 6:45
- Revelation 2; 3

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 7-28-14

Copyright 2014—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

The Great Resettling and Rebuilding

(Feast of Tabernacles—Day 2)

Fred R. Coulter—October 10, 2014

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to day two of the Feast of Tabernacles. After we learn how to rule with the Word of God—and that’s what we’re doing now; that’s what we are preparing for—when we are resurrected and are spirit beings, then with all the other gifts, talents and things necessary to carry out and help rule the world and reign with Christ as kings and priests we will begin:

- the greatest *restoration*
- the greatest *resettling*
- the greatest *rebuilding*

in the history of the world. The world is going to be turned, literally, upside down, and it’s going to be filled with chaos, ruin, dead bodies, destroyed buildings, people suffering, and those who are still alive will all need our help; they’re all going to need our assistance. We will come with Christ with the *true* government of God!

Now then, that is the whole meaning of the Kingdom of God. Let’s understand one thing: *The Church is NOT the government of God to rule over the brethren!* The Church is to:

- teach
- give guidance
- to help
- to preach the Gospel
- to make disciples

It is the Spirit of God that comes to us after we are converted and after baptism, and it is *Christ* Who rules in our heart! It is *God* Who rules in our lives! All the ministers and elders are like coaches on the sideline: teaching, helping and getting everyone involved, doing what they need to do. We are being prepared for the greatest work to ever come upon this earth: the Kingdom of God and the reign of Jesus Christ with the saints of God. Let’s look at a prophecy of this.

Just think of this: God always starts small, and then it is to grow. The way it grows and develops, it needs to be the right way with the Spirit of God. That’s what we’re going to do all during the Millennium.

Isaiah 9:6: “For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given; and the government shall be upon His shoulders... [today Christ is the Head of the Church] ...and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father,

The Prince of Peace.”

Sidebar: Today God the Father is *our Father* and we are *His* children. Remember that Jesus said of the apostles: *These belong to the Father!* And the Father gave them to Jesus to teach and to train. We are the Father’s children today. However, the Church and Christ—during the Millennium—will be the ‘everlasting Father’ at that time.

Verse 7: “Of the increase of *His* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David and over His kingdom, to order it and to establish it with judgment and with righteousness from henceforth, even forever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this.”

Note Acts 15—When James gave the decree of what to do with the Gentile converts, he said that the Church is the tabernacle of David, which is being raised up. Let’s see how this expands.

- it’s going to be on David’s throne—that’s Christ
- the government is going to be on Christ’s shoulders
- we’re going to work and assist with Christ as kings and priests

Psa. 122_[transcriber’s correction] is very interesting. What we need to understand is that many of the Scriptures have multiple applications. That is they apply at the time that they were spoken, they apply at a later time when it’s fulfilled in history.

Psalm 122:1: “I was glad when they said to me, ‘Let us go into the house of the LORD.’” Think about what that’s going to be like when we go into the house of the Lord when the tabernacle is setup in Jerusalem. We’re coming back with Christ to Jerusalem (Zech. 14)—and all the saints with Him.

Verse 2: “Our feet shall stand within your gates, O Jerusalem. Jerusalem is built like a city that is all joined together as one” (vs 2-3). Not anything like it is today. It is going to be completely changed, rebuilt and reconfigured by Christ. We’ll take a quick look at what the tabernacle will be at that time.

Verse 4: “Where the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD, for there were set the **thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David**” (vs 4-5). We know that God has promised to the 12 apostles to sit on thrones judging the 12 tribes of Israel. So, this is talking

about it. There are lesser thrones that we're going to sit on.

Let's come and see the very greatest re-gathering and rebuilding in the history of the world. I was watching on the American Heroes Channel what had to be done after WWII in Germany and various countries of Europe, and in Asia to rebuild. It was a tremendous project. Everything in Germany was wasted, destroyed, and it all had to be built up. That's what it's going to be like when we come back to the earth with Christ to take over ruling the earth.

Remember, the first thing we have to get rid of is Satan the devil, because there can never be any peace and righteousness of lasting value as long as he is around. So, he is put away.

Jeremiah 30:22: “‘And you shall be My people, and I will be your God.’... [this is the returning of Israel to the lands that God gave them] ...Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD'S wrath goes forth, a sweeping whirlwind; it shall whirl on the head of the wicked” (vs 22-23). When we come back to the earth, the people are going to have to yield to God, or they're not going to be living.

Verse 24: “The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return until He has done *it*, and until He has fulfilled the purposes of His heart....” As we saw yesterday:

- there's a purpose for us
- there's a purpose for Israel
- there's a purpose for Judah
- there's a purpose for all the people of the world

“...In the latter days you shall understand it” (v 24). That's actually an introduction to Jer. 31. We are going to see many, many important things that are here concerning what is going to happen immediately as the Millennium begins.

Jeremiah 31:1: “‘At that time,’ says the LORD, ‘I will be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be My people.’ Thus says the LORD, ‘The people *who were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, **when I will go to give him rest**’” (vs 1-2)—that's the beginning of the Millennium.

Verse 3: “The LORD has appeared to me from afar, *saying*, ‘Yea, I have loved you with an everlasting love; therefore, with loving kindness I have drawn you. Again, I will build you, and you shall be built, O virgin of Israel. You shall again put on your drums, and shall go forth in the dances of those who rejoice. You shall yet plant vines on the mountains of Samaria; the planters shall plant, and shall eat *them* as common things. For there shall be a

day *that* the watchmen on Mount Ephraim shall cry, ‘Arise and let us go up to Zion to the LORD our God!’” For thus says the LORD, ‘Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations. Cry out, give praise and say, ‘O LORD, save Your people, the remnant of Israel’”” (vs 3-7).

They're going to be in captivity; they're going to be in desperate shape. Think of the camps of WWII; that's what we're going to be looking at to save the people: to heal them, to help them and to establish the Kingdom of God. They're going to be scattered.

Verse 8: “Behold, I will bring them from the north country and gather them from the corners of the earth, and with *them* the blind and the lame, the woman with child and she who is in labor with child, together; a great company shall return there. They shall come... [notice the repentance] ...with weeping...” (vs 8-9)—of joy, with thanksgiving; just like those who were released out of the prison camps in WWII.

“...and with prayers I will lead them. I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way; they shall not stumble in it, for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim *is* My firstborn” (v 9). There going to be a real great return. We're going to be involved in that; just think of it!

If you have a chance to watch some of those things that occurred when WWII came to an end, that's exactly what it's going to be like when we take over the world. Only it's going to be a far greater destruction, and people more ravaged with war and frightened with everything that has been going on.

Verse 10: “Hear the Word of the LORD, O nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off. And say, ‘He who scattered Israel will gather him and keep him, as a shepherd *keeps* his flock.’ For the LORD has redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of the one stronger than he. ‘Therefore, they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and the herd. And their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not pine away any more at all’” (vs 10-12).

Things are going to be so fantastic, so great! Just think about it! We have been called, brethren, to bring about the greatest thing that has ever happened to the world:

- to help it
- to sustain it
- to teach

- to preach
- to educate

My, what a fantastic thing that is. We cannot have any greater calling than to do that!

Verse 13: “Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together; for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them and make them rejoice from their affliction. And I will fill the soul of the priests with fatness...” (vs 13-14). We’re going to be the priests at that time. That doesn’t mean that we’re going to gain a whole bunch of weight; that means with the richness and goodness of God, and also the power and strength of God *to help and to teach; to carry out the work* that God gives us. It’s going to be exciting; this is going to be great.

That’s why now, brethren, we need to learn how to rule. That’s why we need to study, to pray, to grow, to overcome. Look at the goal as to what we are going to do.

Verse 16: “Thus says the LORD, ‘Hold back your voice from weeping and your eyes from tears; for your work shall be rewarded,’ says the LORD. ‘And they shall come again from the land of the enemy. And there is hope for your future,’ says the LORD...” (vs 16-17). Yes, **hope!**

- no more war
- no more killing
- no more lying
- no more stealing
- no more kidnapping
- no more drugs
- no more of corrupt government

But righteous government! The sons and daughters of God governing in truth, goodness and in love! What a difference that’s going to make to the world. Now you understand why **you can’t repair this world with political means**, because it so corrupt! All of that’s going to be gone!

“...‘that *your* children shall come again to their own border. I have surely heard Ephraim mourning to himself, *saying*, “You have chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bull not broken in; turn me, and I shall be turned....[repentance] ...For You are the LORD my God”” (vs 17-18). That’s what Ephraim and all Israel is going to say. We will be there; they can see us. Yes, that’s going to be something!

Verse 19: “Surely after I was turned, I repented; and after I was taught, I struck on *my* thigh. I was ashamed, yea, I even blushed because I bore the disgrace of my youth.” What a fantastic

repentance that is going to be! Think of that!

Notice what God says, v 20: “*Is* Ephraim My dear son? *Is he* a delightful child? For as often as I spoke against him, I earnestly remember him still. Therefore, My heart...” God is involved:

- with *His* emotions
- with *His* love
- with *His* care
- in seeing that *His* Word is carried out to the ‘nth’ degree

“...My heart yearns for him; I will surely have mercy on him,’ says the LORD. ‘Set up way marks, make sign posts for yourself. Set your heart toward the highway, even the way that you went. Return again, O virgin of Israel, return to these your cities. How long will you go to and fro, O faithless daughter? For the LORD has created a new thing in the land; a woman shall court a man’” (vs 21-22). How many are going to be killed in war?

Of course, when you watch some of those things as they began to repair Germany after WWII, the first thing they did was begin to clean up the mess, clean up the bricks. And as you will notice, most of them were women. When there’s a war there’s a disproportion number of women that are left over, because the men have been killed—millions and millions of men.

Isaiah 4:1: “And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man... [that’s how scarce physical men are going to be] ...saying, ‘We will eat our own bread and wear our own clothing; only let us be called by your name. Take away our shame.’”

They are going to raise up children, because the population in the first generation, in the beginning of the Millennium, with the physical people must be balanced out again. This is going to be not quite an authorized polygamy. But it’s going to be to bear children, and “...take away our shame” means to bear children. Unless they have a man they cannot have children.

Jeremiah 31:23: “Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Again they shall speak this word in the land of Judah and in its cities, when I shall bring them back from their captivity: “The LORD bless you, O habitation of righteousness and mountain of Holiness.””” What a wonderful thing that is going to be. Every desire for good that men even have today, though overridden with wickedness and sin.

- they want love
- they want joy
- they want peace

- they want prosperity
- they want everything to go well

But the wicked have to be removed. Those who have sinned need to repent. That's how it's going to be.

Verse 24: "And farmers, and those going forth with flocks, shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities of it together. For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul" (vs 24-25). God is going to heal them *spiritually, mentally, physically!* I just imagine that one of the first things we are going to do is heal the blind.

Remember what it was, to bring them out of captivity, to bring them out the dungeons, so that the 'blind may see and deaf may hear.' Are we going to restore lost limbs? Why not? Won't that be something? *Yes, indeed!* We are going to be given so many fantastic and wonderful things to do to help the people to teach them; to bring them to God! Look at the repentance that is going to come here. Look at it according to what God is going to do.

Verse 26, Jeremiah writes: "On this I awoke and looked up; and my sleep was sweet to me. 'Behold, the days come,' says the LORD, 'that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man and with the seed of animal. And it shall come to pass, as I have watched over them to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so I will watch over them to build and to plant,' says the LORD." (vs 26-28). The very mission of Jeremiah. Guess what Jeremiah is going to be? *Probably chief in doing*, because you read that his commission was to *tear down, destroy and to build up!* Here is the opportunity to build up, to be one of the leaders in building up.

Just think what that is going to be. Just think what a joy to Jeremiah that will be, where his whole ministry was talking doom and gloom and captivity and punishment! Where he would look up and sin was so bad and he would say, 'Oh that my eyes were rivers of water, that I might cry for my people.' Now, resurrected Jeremiah, God is probably, without a doubt, going to give him that job so he can build and plant.

Verse 29: "In those days they shall not say any more, 'The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the teeth of the children are set on edge.'" But every man shall die for his own iniquity. Every man who eats the sour grapes, his teeth will be set on edge.... [won't say that anymore] ...Behold, the days come,' says the LORD, 'that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah'" (vs 29-31).

That's a separate covenant from the New Covenant with the Church, the new Covenant with Israel has never been given. The New Covenant with Judah has never been given. But the covenant for everlasting life—for those whom God calls, the New Covenant for us—has been set in motion from the time of Christ until the resurrection. From that time then new covenants need to be made. God is going to make a New Covenant with them here.

Verse 32: "Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which covenant of Mine they broke, although I was a husband to them,' says the LORD; 'but this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days,' says the LORD..." (vs 32-33). Conversion! Exactly what God is doing with us with the New Covenant today.

The covenant that will be established with them will be *a covenant unto eternal life!* Now salvation is going to be granted beginning with Israel to the whole world.

"...**'I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people'**" (v 33). What a wonderful thing that is going to be. We are going to be the ones to help carry it out.

- God is the One Who is going to give the Spirit
- God is the One Who has given the laws and commandments
 - ✓ we are the ones to teach them
 - ✓ we are the ones to help them
 - ✓ we are the ones to look over the flock of God

Let's think about what Christ asked Peter right at the end of the Gospel of John. He said, 'Peter, do you love Me?' *Yes, Lord, You know I love You!* Jesus said, 'Feed My sheep!' He said a second time, 'Peter, do you love Me?' *Yes, You know I love You!* 'Shepherd My lambs!' He said a third time, 'Peter, do you love Me?' And Peter was grieved when he was asked the third time, and said, *Yes, Lord, You know that I love You!* He said, 'Shepherd My sheep!'

Now then, think of this: All the apostles and all of us are going to be doing this to all of Israel because *we* are the ones who are going to bring it about. Isn't that something?

Verse 34: "And they shall no more teach each man his neighbor and each man his brother, saying, 'Know the LORD'; for **they shall all know Me**, from the least of them to the greatest of them,"

says the LORD. ‘For I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sins no more.’” Fantastic thing! Isn’t that what God says to us with the covenant that we are in for eternal life? *Yes, indeed!* God is going to bring it to all of Israel, all of Judah, and all the nations of the world.

Here’s the promise that it will be done from that time, and carried right on down to the time that it is fulfilled:

Verse 35: “Thus says the LORD, who gives the sun for a light by day and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, who stirs up the sea when its waves roar; (the LORD of hosts *is* His name), ‘**If** those ordinances depart from Me,’ says the LORD... [which they won’t] ...‘the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before Me forever’” (vs 35-36). Another very interesting thing: that the ten tribes of Israel were *never lost*. They were never absorbed into the nations.

- Do we have the sea?
- Do we have the oceans?
- Do we have the sun?
- Do we have the moon?
- Do we have the stars?
- *Yes!*

This shows the greatness of God’s plan. Brethren, because we’re heading into very difficult times in the near future, the way that we get through them is to have the real understanding and vision that God wants us to have, because the Proverb says, ‘Where there is no vision the people perish.’ We have got to see and understand that God has ***selected and called us and is training us*** for the very purpose of carrying out the Kingdom of God on earth:

- healing the earth
- healing Israel
- healing Judah and healing all nations
- restoring everything to perfection

That is a wonderful, fantastic thing. Let’s really keep that in mind, and let it burn in our hearts and minds and emotions, that this is the desire we have for eternal life and God.

Verse 37: “Thus says the LORD, ‘If the heavens above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth below can be searched out, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done,’ says the LORD. ‘Behold, the days come,’ says the LORD, ‘that the city shall be built to the LORD from the Tower of Hananeel to the Corner Gate. And the measuring line shall yet go before it to the hill Gareb, and shall go around to Goath. And

the whole valley of the dead bodies...’” (vs 37-40). God is going to clean up everything! What a fantastic thing.

We need God to help us understand how great this is. Now let’s see how God has promised this through Ezekiel. Remember this, too: ***Whenever we have problems and difficulties, correction from God, there is a better day ahead, there is a way out that God promises!*** He does these things:

- so we can learn more of *His way*
- so He can give us more of *His Spirit*
- so He can teach us more of *His righteousness*

Brethren, being called into the Church of God and having the Spirit of God in these end-times is a great, wonderful and marvelous promise, and a great opportunity for us.

Let’s see how God expressed it to Ezekiel, and remember Ezekiel had even a harder ministry of prophecy than did Jeremiah. Read the first 8-10 chapters of Ezekiel and ask yourself: Would I want to go through this? Well, Ezekiel did; God saw him through it.

Ezekiel 36:8: “But you, O mountains of Israel, you shall put out your branches...” That’s how it’s going to grow during the Millennium, just like tree.

“...and yield your fruit to My people Israel; for they will soon return. For, behold, ***I am for you...***” (v 8-9). Think of that. God is saying to them through all the trials and difficulties, through all the chastisement and pain, through all the suffering, death and persecution that they went through, God says, “***...I am for you...***” Take that to us. God is *for* us. God is not against us; God is *for* us. That’s why He’s given us the grace of God, that we have direct connection with God the Father in heaven above, the Sovereign of the universe!

Brethren, think of your calling; think of the promises, think what God has given to us. Thank God! Lift up your voice in prayer! Be zealous and go forth and do the things of God that God has for us today so that we can accomplish these things here:

“...and I will turn unto you, and you shall be tilled and sown.... [the whole land of Israel] ...And I will multiply men on you, all the house of Israel, all of it. And the cities shall have people, and the wastes shall be rebuilt. And I will multiply men and beasts upon you, and they shall increase and be fruitful. And I will make you dwell after your old estates, and I will do better *to you* than at your beginnings. And ***you shall know that I am the LORD***” (vs 9-11).

All the way through the book of Ezekiel everything is punctuated at the end: “...**you shall know that I am the LORD.**” That’s what we are to do now: *know the Lord!*

Verse 12: “‘Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even My people Israel. And they shall possess you, and you shall be their inheritance, and shall no longer bereave them *of their children.*’ Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Because they say to you, “You *are* a devourer of men, and you have been bereaved of your nations.” Therefore, you shall devour men no more, nor shall you bereave your nations any more,’ says the Lord GOD. ‘Nor will I allow you to hear the shame of the nations any more, nor shall you bear the reproach of the people any more, nor shall you cause your nations to stumble any more,’ says the Lord GOD.” (vs 12-15)—bringing them back to complete healing.

Notice because of these promises; notice because of the goodness of these thing that He is giving to us; notice how they will respond; these are really tremendous prophecies, brethren. Let’s really understand the greatness of what God has called us to do. Here it’s telling us what we are going to do as spirit beings:

Verse 22: “Therefore, say to the house of Israel, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD, “I do not do *this* for your sake, O house of Israel, but for My Holy name’s sake...”’—because He promised it, because *He said so*; not because of their goodness, not because of their righteousness. It’s the same way with us. We come into the Kingdom of God resurrected from the dead because of the righteousness and grace of God, because of His workmanship in us.

“...which you have profaned among the nations where you went. And I will sanctify My great name, which was profaned among the nations, which you have profaned in their midst. And the nations shall know that I *am* the LORD...” (vs 22-23).

It’s going to start first with Israel when the Millennium begins, and then those nations that come to Jerusalem to learn of God will be taught. But God is going to deal with the other nations *after* He has dealt with Israel and Judah, and *after* He has settled them. It’s going to be approximately seven years (Ezek. 28).

“...when I shall be sanctified in you before their *very* eyes. For I will take you from among the nations and gather you out of all countries, and will gather you into your own land. And I will sprinkle clean waters upon you, and you shall be clean. I will cleanse you from all your filthiness and from your

idols. And **I will give you a new heart...**” (vs 23-26). *Conversion!* What a fantastic thing this is going to be!

There will never, *ever, ever* again be a time like it’s going to be when we come back with Christ, as the resurrected saints, to rule the world and help straighten it out. It’s going to be the *greatest re-gathering* and it’s going to be the *greatest rebuilding* in the history of the world. Then that starts out the Millennium. So, think what it’s going to be like in the Millennium. Think how that is going to be. We will be active participants in it from the beginning to the end.

“...and I will put a new spirit within you. And I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put My Spirit within you... [*conversion*] ...and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you shall keep My ordinances and do *them*. And you shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers. And **you shall be My people, and I will be your God**” (vs 26-28).

That is a tremendous wonderful thing, brethren. Think of that! What promises these are! We are going to be active participants in carrying this out, and in bringing them back to the land. Everything is going to be healed. God is going to heal the land everywhere in the world. But He’s going to start with Israel.

(go to the next track)

Now we’re going to look at some things in the book of Isaiah, which describe the Millennium and the things that will take place and what we will do. This talks about us and Christ:

Isaiah 32:1: “Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and rulers shall rule in justice.” Then it talks about what has to happen to get to that point.

Verse 15: “Until the Spirit is poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness becomes a fruitful field, and the fruitful field is thought to be a forest. Then justice shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field. And the **work of righteousness...** [which is what we are going to do] ...shall be peace... [the Prince of Peace, the King of Peace] ...and the result of righteousness shall be quietness and confidence forever. And my people shall dwell in a peaceable home, and in secure dwellings and quiet resting places” (vs 15-18). The Millennium is pictured as ***the rest of God***; that is

- *rest* from sin
- *rest* from all the effects of Satan the devil and the demons

We will see what the temple will be like

during the Millennium. Please understand this: Ezek. 40-to the end is not describing the Millennial temple at all. As you will see there will not be a temple, but a tabernacle.

Isaiah 33:20: “Look upon Zion, the city of our Holy gatherings; your eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet home, a **tabernacle** that shall not be taken down; not one of its stakes shall ever be removed, nor shall any of its cords be broken. But there the glorious LORD *will be* to us a place of broad rivers *and* streams, in which no galley with oars shall go, nor shall a mighty ship pass by it, for the LORD *is* our Judge, the LORD *is* our Lawgiver, the LORD *is* our King; He will save us” (vs 20-22). Not only us, but the whole world; *save all humankind*.

Isaiah 4 gives us a hint of what the tabernacle will be like. Remember, this is the Feast of Tabernacles. Remember that this pictures the rule of God on the earth with the saints. This just gives us a hint. There’s not going to be a building built. There is not going to be an altar for sacrifices. None of that is necessary because Christ is here. He is our ultimate Sacrifice. Never forget that!

Isaiah 4:5: “And the LORD will create over every dwelling place of Mount Zion, and over her assemblies... [all who are there in Jerusalem] ...a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night...” It’s going to be a tabernacle of glory, and that’s going to be over Jerusalem. Remember what was the type of that with the children of Israel when they came out of Egypt: pillar of cloud by day to lead them, and fire by night to give them light.

This is what it’s going to be like with the tabernacle of Christ. Remember, the Church is called *the tabernacle of David*.

“...for over all the glory *shall be* a canopy. And there shall be a tabernacle for shade by day from the heat, and for refuge, and for shelter from storm and rain” (vs 5-6). Quite a different thing— isn’t it? That’s going to be great to see that.

Now let’s see what we are going to do. It starts from Jerusalem. Israel is re-gathered. Judah is re-gathered. Israel is being rebuilt. Christ is there. The saints are there. The world is going to know that God is there. Not all are going to be willing to come. We’ll see that and what they are going try and do.

Isaiah 2:1: “The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. And it shall come to pass, in the last days the mountain of the LORD’S house shall be established in the top of the mountains...” (vs 1-2). Remember, when Christ steps on the Mt. Of Olives it’s going to split in two

and raise up. It’s going to be the government of the world. It’s going to be over all nations. It’s going to be the central place where the rule, love, and Truth of God comes to the whole world, which we bring to all nations.

“...and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow into it” (v 2). Remember what it said if the nations don’t come up and keep the Feast of Tabernacles (Zech. 14); God’s going to deal with them, which shows that not everyone is going to be willing and obedient instantly. Some are going to have to be persuaded.

Verse 3: “And many people shall go and say, ‘Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob. And He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths.’ For out of Zion shall go forth the Law, and the Word of the LORD from Jerusalem” (vs 2-3). And the *constitution of the world* is going to be *the Word of God!* And whatever else God wants to add to it in addition to what we already have.

Verse 4: “And He shall judge among the nations... [we will be judges with Him] ...and shall rebuke many people...” They have to be corrected; even after Christ and the saints come back on the earth and Satan is bound, God is not immediately going to go to all the nations of the world. *No!* They are going to come to Him. He is going to bring Israel to Him. God is going to deal with Israel first.

“...and they shall beat their swords into plowshares... [it’s going to take time to get rid of all the implements of war] ...and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more” (v 4)—because Satan will be bound for the entire Millennium. Remember what happens when he’s loosed for a little while? *War!*

Let’s see something very interesting concerning Israel, and concerning Gog and Magog. Remember the armies of 200-million in the east? *Nowhere does it say that they bow down and repent and come and embrace God’s ways!* No! God has something special in store for them before they will submit. He has to rebuke strong nations afar off.

Ezekiel 38:1: “And the Word of the LORD came to me, saying, ‘Son of man, set your face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief ruler of Meshech, and Tubal, and prophesy against him. And say, “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, I *am* against you, O Gog, the chief ruler of Rosh, Meshech and Tubal”’ (vs 1-3)—that Russia and all the Far East. Then it lists all nations that were there:

Verse 5: “Persia, Ethiopia... [in this case it’s

Phut/India] ...and Libya with them, all of them *with* shield and helmet; Gomer and all his bands; the house of Togarmah *from* the uttermost parts of the north, and all his bands; *and* many people with you. Be prepared; yea, prepare for yourself, you and all your assembly that are assembled about you, and be a guard for them. **After many days** you will be summoned. **In the latter years you shall come...**" (vs 5-8)—at the battle of Armageddon, but not all the 200-million can be there; they're still back in the Far East. God's going to take care of them.

"...into the land restored from war... [that's Israel back in its land restored from the war] ...gathered out of many people, on the mountains of Israel, which have always been waste. (But she has been brought out of the nations, and they shall dwell securely, all of them.)" (v 8). So, they're going to be at peace.

They're going to come, and they're going to say, 'Look at this, v 10: "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'And it shall be in that day that things shall come into your heart, and you shall **devise an evil plan**. And you shall say, "I will go up to the land of unwallled villages. I will go *to* those that are at rest..."'" (vs 10-11). Remember, God said that He would give Israel rest; not everyone comes to Jerusalem. At the beginning of the Millennium they are going to be forced to. And the people here are going to be protected by God.

"...who dwell securely, all of them dwelling without walls, and there are no bars nor gates to them, in order to take a spoil, and to steal a prize; to turn your hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, who have gotten cattle and goods, who dwell in the midst of the land." Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, and all her villages, shall say to you, "Have you come to take a spoil? Have you gathered your company to steal a prize, to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?" Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say to Gog, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'In that day when My people of Israel dwell securely, shall you not know *it*?''" (vs 11-14).

Yes, indeed! They're going to send spies out to see what's happening; they aren't going to yield to God. Right at the beginning they will be forced to. God is going to bring them into the area there and a great slaughter is going to take place.

Verse 14: "Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say to Gog, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'In that day when My people of Israel dwell securely, shall you not know *it*? And you shall come from your place out of the uttermost parts of

the north, you and many people with you, all of them riding on horses, a great company and a mighty army. And you shall come up on My people Israel like a cloud, to cover the land. It shall be in the latter days, and I will bring you against My land, so that the nations may know Me when I shall be sanctified in you, O Gog, before their eyes.'"" (vs 14-16).

That's going to be something! God is going to stand up and fight for them. God is going to make a perpetual witness out of those nations that would not submit. God has something very special for them in this.

Verse 17: "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Are you he of whom I have spoken in former days, by the hand of My servants the prophets of Israel, who prophesied in those days for many years that I would bring you against them? And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog comes against the land of Israel,' says the Lord GOD, 'My hot anger will be aroused. for in My jealousy *and* in the fire of My wrath I have spoken, "Surely in that day there shall be a great quaking in the land of Israel'"'" (vs 17-19).

Then you read all Ezek. 39 and everyone says, **then they shall know that I am the LORD.**'

Ezekiel 39:1: "Therefore, son of man, prophesy against Gog and say, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold, I *am* against you, O Gog, the chief ruler of Meshech and Tubal. And I will turn you about, and lead you on. And I will bring you up from the uttermost parts of the north, and I will bring you against the mountains of Israel. And I will strike your bow out of your left hand, and will cause your arrows to fall out of your right hand. You shall fall on the mountains of Israel, you and all your bands, and the people with you. I will give you for food to the birds of prey of every kind, and *to* the beasts of the field. You shall fall upon the face of the open field, for **I have spoken it,**' says the Lord GOD" (vs 1-5).

It's going to be a great thing that is going on; it's going to be something!

Verse 6: "And I will send a fire on Magog, and on those who dwell in the isles. And **they shall know that I am the LORD.**"

This is probably going to be after seven years, and God is going to establish authority over *all* the earth at that time. But first He's got to destroy Gog and Magog.

Verse 7: "And I will make My Holy name known in the midst of My people Israel. And I will not *let them* profane My Holy name any more. **Then the nations shall know that I am the LORD, the Holy One in Israel.** Behold, it is coming, and it shall be

done,’ says the Lord GOD. ‘This *is* the day of which I have spoken. And the inhabitants of the cities of Israel shall go out and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the javelins, and the spears. And they shall burn them with fire seven years’” (vs 7-9). WOW! What a thing that is going to be!

Verse 11: “And it will be in that day that I will give to Gog a *burial* place there in Israel—the valley of those who pass by, east of the sea. And it shall block off those who pass by. And there they shall bury Gog and all his multitude. And *they* shall call *it*, The Valley of the Multitude of Gog. And the house of Israel shall bury them, to cleanse the land, seven months. And all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a *day of* renown, the day **that I shall be glorified,**’ says the Lord GOD” (vs 11-13).

And all the nations of the earth then will know that He is God, and the Kingdom of God is ruling on this earth. After that:

Isaiah 26:1: “In that day this song shall be sung in the land of Judah: ‘We have a strong city; He sets up salvation *as our* walls and banks. Open the gates, so that the righteous nation shall enter in, one that is faithfully keeping Truth.... [that’s us] ...You will keep *him* in perfect peace, whose mind *is* stayed on You; because he trusts in You. Trust in the LORD forever; **for God the LORD is the everlasting Rock**” (vs 1-4).

Now let’s look at some other things that are going to happen. I think the book of Isaiah contains an awful lot, perhaps the most of any of the Prophets about the Millennium and what’s going to happen and how it’s going to be run. What a fantastic thing that is going to be.

Isaiah 30:18: “And, therefore, will the LORD wait, that He may be gracious unto you. And, therefore, He will be exalted, that He may have mercy upon you, for the LORD *is* a God of justice; blessed *are* all those who wait for Him. For, O people who dwell in Zion at Jerusalem, you shall weep no more; He will be very gracious to you at the voice of your cry. When He hears it, He will answer you. And though the LORD gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction... [that is before they’re brought back] ...yet, your teachers shall not be removed into a corner anymore, but your eyes shall see your teachers” (vs 18-20). That will be us!

- teaching
- training
- ruling
- serving
- teaching people to how to love God

- bringing them the knowledge of conversion

What a glorious thing that is going to be, with Jerusalem the way it is going to be at that time.

Verse 21: “And your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, ‘This *is* the way, walk in it,’ when you turn to the right hand and when you turn to the left.” That’s going to be a marvelous time!

We’re going to help people. Just think what a job it’s going to be to help God bring people into the Kingdom of God. To help them be ready for eternal life. The Millennium is only a major step in bringing many, many more people into the Kingdom of God; many more spirit beings. Remember, there’s the whole universe out there, and God doesn’t do anything in vain. That is made for a purpose. Keep that in mind!

Isaiah 45:17: “*But* Israel shall be saved by the LORD *with* an everlasting salvation. You shall not be ashamed nor disgraced *even* into the ages of eternity... [that’s going to be an amazing thing] ...for thus says the LORD the Creator of the heavens, He Himself *is* God, Who formed the earth and made it; He has established it. He created it not in vain, *but* formed it to be inhabited. ‘**I am the LORD, and there is no other.**’” (vs 17-18). Quite a thing!

Verse 19: “‘I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth. I did not say to the seed of Jacob, ‘Seek me in vain.’ I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.’” Constantly going out. This is going to be so fantastic and great!

Verse 20: “Gather yourselves and come; draw near together, you who have escaped of the nations; they have no knowledge who carry the wood of their graven image, and those who pray to a god *that* cannot save. Declare and bring near; yea, let them take counsel together. Who has declared this of old? *Who* has told it from ancient times? Have not I, the LORD? And **there is no other God besides Me;** a just God and a Savior; **there is none besides Me. Turn to Me, and be saved...**” (vs 20-22). Yes, indeed! Salvation is going to be opened to the whole world at this time.

“...all the ends of the earth; for **I am God, and there is none else.** I have sworn by Myself, the word has gone out of My mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not turn back, that unto Me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.’ *One* shall say, ‘Only in the LORD do I have righteousness and strength; even to Him shall men come. And they are ashamed, all who are angry against Him.’ In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and

shall glory” (vs 22-25).

Notice that salvation is still going to be to every human being on an individual basis. That expands out the whole work of what we are going to do.

Isaiah 61 tells about us and our work. Remember, brethren, all the Word of God is going to be fulfilled:

- all the blessings and all the promises
- all the curses and all the promises of curses

God is going to undo all the work of Satan the devil, and what a time that is going to be. That’s saved for the Last Great Day.

Isaiah 61:6: “But you shall be called the priests of the LORD; it will be said of you, ‘The ministers of our God’; you will eat the riches of the Gentiles, and you will boast in their glory.” We’re going to be kings and priests; that’s how it’s going to be.

Verse 10: “I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul will be joyful in my God; for He has clothed me *with* the robes of salvation, He covered me with the robe of righteousness like a bridegroom adorns *himself* with ornaments, and like a bride adorns *herself* with her jewels; for as the earth brings forth its bud, and as the garden causes that which is sown to grow; so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to grow before all the nations” (vs 10-11).

We are going to administer that! Look at the society we are going to have:

Isaiah 60:16: “You will also suck the milk of nations, and suck the breast of kings; and you shall know that I the LORD *am* your Savior and your Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.” This will be day after day, week after week, Sabbath after Sabbath, month after month, as it says at the end of the book of Isaiah. They will know God and worship God, and it will be such a wonderful and great thing.

Notice the blessings that are going to come and how fantastic this is going to be, v 17: “For bronze I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver; and for wood I will bring bronze, and for stones, iron. I will also make your overseers to be peace, and your rulers to be righteousness.” *That’s us!* We’re going to administer all of this. Think of what kind of civilization that is going to be! That’s going to be something!

Verse 18: “Violence will no more be heard in your land, *neither* wasting nor ruin within your borders; but you will call your walls Salvation, and your gates Praise.” There’s still going to be the sun,

but that’s not the light that we need. We need the Light of the Lord.

Verse 19: “The sun will no more be your light by day; nor the brightness of the moon give light to you; but the LORD will be to you for **an everlasting light**, and your God your glory.” Think of that! Didn’t Jesus say, ‘I am the Light of the world’? *Yes, indeed!* Think how much more magnified that is going to be when He comes as King of kings, and Lord of lords. Much more! Let’s see how fantastic this is going to be. Let’s see that that is going to be result of *our* work, of *our* ministry:

- serving under Christ
- serving under the apostles
- serving under the patriarchs
- serving under the prophets

With so many people there’s going to be a lot of work for a lot of people with a lot of things. To bring about righteousness, goodness, Truth, love, everything, and look at what it’s going to result in:

Isaiah 11:1: “And there shall come forth a shoot out from the stump of Jesse, and **a Branch** shall grow out of his roots.... [this is Christ; one man] ...And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon Him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD.... [God the Father] ...And His delight shall be in the fear of the LORD. And He shall not judge according to the sight of His eyes, nor after the hearing of His ears. But with righteousness He shall judge the poor, and shall reprove with equity for the meek of the earth. And He shall strike the earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips He shall slay the wicked” (vs 1-4). The wicked are not going to be around.

Verse 5: “And righteousness shall be the girdle of His loins, and faithfulness the girdle of His reins.” The whole environment and everything is going to be completely changed. The nature of animals is going to be changed. It’s going to be that way through all the Millennium. It’s going to be completely different than anything we understand now.

Verse 6: “Also the wolf shall dwell with the lamb... [formerly his dinner] ...and the leopard shall lie down with the kid... [no longer eating a little kid goat] ...and the calf and the cub lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.” No more plastic toys. The real thing!

Verse 7: “And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and

the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the suckling child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the viper's den. **'They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My Holy mountain...** [because the rule and reign of Christ and the saints will guarantee it] ...for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea” (vs 7-9). Isn't that going to be something? Do you think we know anything now? *Wait until that time comes!*

Verse 10: “And in that day there shall be the Root of Jesse standing as a banner for the people; to Him the nations shall seek; and **His rest shall be glorious.**” And it's going to complete the plan of God.

What a fantastic time that is going to be. This is going to be a thousand years of the greatest, most wonderful things to happen to all humankind. ***Brethren, we have been called to have part in that. Just think how great that is going to be!***

Scriptural References:

- 1) Isaiah 9:6-7
- 2) Psalm 122:1-5
- 3) Jeremiah 30:22-24
- 4) Jeremiah 31:1-14, 16-22
- 5) Isaiah 4:1
- 6) Jeremiah 31:23-40
- 7) Ezekiel 36:8-15, 22-28
- 8) Isaiah 32:1, 15-18
- 9) Isaiah 33:20-22
- 10) Isaiah 4:5-6
- 11) Isaiah 2:1-4
- 12) Ezekiel 38:1-3, 5-8, 10-19
- 13) Ezekiel 39:1-9, 11-13
- 14) Isaiah 26:1-4
- 15) Isaiah 30:18-21
- 16) Isaiah 45:17-25
- 17) Isaiah 61:6, 10-11
- 18) Isaiah 60:16-19
- 19) Isaiah 11:1-10

Scriptures reference, not quoted:

- Acts 15
- Zechariah 14
- Ezekiel 28

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 7-28-14

Copyright 2014—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

What is Man That You are Mindful of Him?

(Feast of Tabernacles—Day 3)

Fred R. Coulter—October 11, 2014

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to day three of the Feast of Tabernacles! God has a marvelous plan; a great plan for mankind. And one of the greatest fulfillments is what He's going to do during the Millennium. We have a direct part in that, because we will be the sons and daughters of God, administering the Government and Kingdom of God under Jesus Christ for the whole world. Think what that is going to be like. One of the very first things we're going to do is teach all the people:

- Why were you born?
- What has God made us for?

David asks some questions that are the questions that have gone down through the centuries of men cut off from God, and they have never understood the plan of God. Even those who have the Bible cannot read it and understand it because their minds are closed, *because they do not obey God! They do not love God!*

Here's a real key in understanding: *You cannot understand God unless you obey Him! You cannot understand the depths of what He is doing unless you repent and are baptized, and receive the Holy Spirit, and yield your whole life to Him!*

Then God gives understanding! Psa. 8 is really quite a Psalm because it goes clear back to Gen. 1 when God renewed the surface of the earth, made the oceans, the dry land, all the vegetation, all the animals, birds and fish, and then He made man after His image, after His likeness, after His kind! It doesn't say after His kind in Gen. 1, however, that's the rest of the story for the whole Bible. We know (as we've already covered) *God made man with His own hands!* That carries right on down to how we are made by the hand of God in our mother's womb.

Psalm 8:1: "O LORD our Lord, how excellent is Your name in all the earth! You have set Your glory above the heavens! Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings You have ordained strength because of Your adversaries, to silence the enemy and the avenger. When I consider Your heavens..." (vs 1-3).

At that time, right there in Jerusalem, King David could go out on the top of his roof—no smog, no chemtrails—and he could look at the heavens and see them. The heavens looked a whole lot closer there than they do here. Today we can see the majesty of the heavens of God through the marvelous telescopes that we have circling in space,

which reach out into the vastness of the universe to bring us glorious pictures of God's fantastic creation. That is awesome, indeed!

Notice how David was musing here, v 3: "When I consider Your heavens the work of Your fingers, the moon and the stars which You have ordained, what is man that You are mindful of him, and the son of man that You care for him?" (vs 3-4). Yes, God loves us! God cares for us! But He's also given us choice so that we are to choose *His way*.

When we do, and we do so with all our heart, mind, soul and being, then God grants us knowledge, wisdom and understanding, and yea, *salvation* in the highest! Remember that Peter wrote that we '*cast all of our cares upon God, because He cares for us*' (1-Pet. 5). Jesus said, '*The Father Himself loves you!*' He loves all of us! He loves His creation!

But since He's given choice, then it's going to have to go through the judgment that God has set. But we are going to be redeemed from that judgment—through Jesus Christ—when He returns.

Verse 5: "For You have made him a **little lower than God...**" The Hebrew^[transcriber's correction] there is Elohim, the name for God.

"...a little lower than God..." Not the angels as it is in Heb. 2, because that was translated from the Septuagint. The Hebrew for *angel* is 'mlak.' That is the first inkling to understand that God has a *special purpose* for all of mankind; a *special purpose* for each one of us. God's plan is so great that we just get a little glimpse of it.

"...and have crowned him with glory and honor... [compared to all the rest of the creation on the earth] ...You made him to have dominion over the works of Your hands... [He gave the whole world to mankind] ...You have put all things under his feet: All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field; the birds of heaven, the fish of the sea, and all that pass through the paths of the seas. O LORD, our Lord, how excellent is Your name in all the earth!" (vs 5-9).

Psalm 144:1: "Blessed is the LORD my Rock..." Jesus said that everything we do with our Christian life and character we are to build on *the Rock of Christ!* He is the Foundation, and no one can lay any other foundation than the foundation of Jesus Christ.

"...Who trains my hands for war, my fingers

What is Man That You are Mindful of Him?

for battle. He is my loving kindness...” (vs 1-2). Look how it needs to be with our lives. We need to really yield to God. We’re going to teach this to all the people in the Millennium. They won’t have all the troubles and difficulties that we have today. That may sound like a good and wonderful thing, which it is; however, it has it’s own special difficulties.

“...and my fortress, my high tower and my deliverer, my shield and He in Whom I take refuge, Who subdues my people under me. **O LORD, what is man that You take knowledge of him? Or the son of man, that You think of him?**” (vs 2-3).

Remember that Jesus said that when a sparrow falls the Father knows it. If that happens to a sparrow, think about us as human beings, made in *His* image for *His* great purpose.

Verse 4: “Man is like a breath... [James wrote that it’s like a mist; when the sun comes up it’s gone] ...his days are like a shadow that passes away.”

- Yet, God *loves us!*
- Yet, God *wants us!*
- Yet, God *has shown us His way!*

Psa. 146 shows us a little bit more about man. Remember this: ***God gives you every breath to breathe!*** He is the One Who starts you breathing the instant that you are born. You breathe until you breathe out your last, however old or however long that will be.

Psalm 146:1: “O praise the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul. While I live I will praise the LORD; I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being” (vs 1-2). You see the depths of conversion that He wants us to have. That’s why *His way* is *the Way of Life!* It’s not a ‘religion,’ though the world looks at it as a ‘religion.’ ***It’s a way of life!*** That ends up in ***eternal life!***; ends up with strength, power and glory to shine like the sun, to be able to assist Christ in the greatest work of salvation until the Last Great Day.

Verse 3: “Do not put your trust in princes...” That’s why all of our problems are *spiritual*; they’re not physical. There are physical results, because we’re breaking laws. However, you cannot really solve the problems *politically or physically*. They are all spiritual! That’s why you don’t put trust in princes, especially looking at the ones we have in America, all these *lying wonders!*

“...nor in the son of man in whom there is no salvation” (v 3). How many people commit their lives to a man and have been deceived and go right down ‘the drink.’ Think of how many people have

done that down through history. Amazing! “...there is no salvation.”

Verse 4: “His breath goes forth; he returns to the earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.” Because there is no brain in which to house the *spirit of man*. The *spirit* goes back to God, because God controls everything, though maybe to the atheist it looks like there is no God. However, we will let them go on in their foolishness and dreams.

Verse 5: “Happy is he who has the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God, Who made the heavens and earth, the sea and all that is in them; Who keeps Truth forever” (vs 5-6).

- God has His plan
- He has His way
- He has His Truth

And it’s going to be carried out!

Notice how all of these fit in with the Feast of Tabernacles, the Millennial theme, and bringing the Truth of God to all mankind.

Psalm 145:1: “I will extol You, my God, O King; and I will bless Your name forever and ever. Every day I will bless You; and I will praise Your name forever and ever. Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and His greatness is unsearchable. One generation shall praise Your works to another and shall declare Your mighty acts” (vs 1-4). That’s what we’re going to do in every generation through the Millennium.

You can know and understand that things are going to be totally different. You talk about having lots of children, having lots of joy, the blessings of God for everything, for all mankind. What a thing that is going to be, brethren! It’s just like the world; the world would never, *never, never* guess that God has chosen ***us*** to assist Christ to save the world! ***NO!*** ‘*Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings You have ordained strength.*’

Verse 5: “I will speak of the glorious splendor of Your majesty and of Your wondrous works.... [that will be available and visible] ...And men shall speak of the might of Your awesome works; and I will declare Your greatness. They shall pour forth the memory of Your great goodness and shall sing of Your righteousness.... [here is the righteousness]: ...**The LORD is gracious and full of compassion**; slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love. **The LORD is good to all**, and His tender mercies are over all His works. All Your works shall praise You, O LORD; and Your saints shall bless You. They shall speak of the glory of Your kingdom and talk of Your power, to make

What is Man That You are Mindful of Him?

known to the sons of men His mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of His kingdom” (vs 5-12). That’s what we’re going to do. You talk about a full educational system based on:

- the Word of God
- the Spirit of God
- the love of God
- the purpose of God

All of this is going to be great! However, we’re going to see there’s going to be a little difficulty come along. In some ways, because of all of this, it may be a little harder for them, though they have everything handy and given to them.

Verse 13: “Your kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and Your dominion endures throughout all generations”—into the ages of eternity!

Can you think of anything greater or more fantastic than this? Men give themselves over to causes, political movements, inventions, building, whatever; and *God has granted to us eternal life and all the glory of the kingdom!* Think of that!

Remember what Jesus said when He was praying to the Father, that He ‘came to reveal the Father’ not to the wise and intelligent, but to *us!* And He said, ‘It is the Father’s good pleasure to *give us the kingdom!*’ Think on that! That’s why we’re here, so that we can:

- see the greatness and glory of God
- see the greatness and fantastic purpose of His plan
- see what a wonderful blessing it is that God has called us and that we answered the call
- Isn’t it amazing how much is buried in the Psalms?
- Isn’t it amazing how many things that there are multiple layers of understanding?

Think about this in relationship to every human being, and the special work that God has given to each one.

Sidebar: This helps us to understand why there will be a second resurrection; because God is not going to waste all the glorious work that He has done with all human beings, though they have ended up being sinners and died. God is going to give them an opportunity, which He did not give them in this present time.

Notice how intimately connected God is with those who are His. Also, people in the world, even though they reject Him. He’s not forgotten them, their day is going to come.

Psalms 139: “O LORD, You have searched me and have known me.” That’s why we have the Spirit of God in us. That’s why we have the grace and connection with God the Father.

- God knows us!
- He’s working with us!
- He’s developing us!

Verse 2: “You know my sitting down and my rising up; You understand my thoughts afar off. You measure my going about and my lying down, and are acquainted with all my ways, for there is not a word on my tongue, but, lo, O LORD, You know it altogether” (vs 2-4).

I’ve had this in mind for quite a while, and this is for us to know and understand: *we may be able to put on a good front and fool people, but no one is going to fool God!*

1-Corinthians 4:6: “...that in us... [speaking to the Corinthians there] ...you may learn not to think *of men* beyond what is written, so that no one among you is puffed up on behalf of one *of us* against the other.”

- we’re not to puff up men
- we’re not to follow men
- ***we’re to follow God***

*Everyone who is an elder or teacher is to teach so that we all come to the **fullness and the measure of the stature of Christ, through the Word of God and the Spirit of God!***

Verse 5, speaking of the heart: “Therefore, do not judge anything before *the time*; *wait* until the Lord comes, Who will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and **will make manifest the motives of all hearts...**”

So, when it says in Psa. 139 that there isn’t even a work in our mouth that God does not understand. It’s interesting that the Greek there for *the motives* (1-Cor. 4:5) is the *counsels of the heart*. You’re talking to one another yourself, because as our mind is working we’re talking to ourselves.

Remember, Jesus said in the Sermon on the Mount: Let your ‘yes’ be *yes*, and your ‘no’ be *no*. In other words, the whole purpose is to be pure of heart and mind through the power and Spirit of God—through the Word of God—to do the things of God the way that God wants them done.

What we’re reading in Psa. 139 are the very things that we’re going to teach people during the Millennium.

Psalms 139:5: “You have enclosed me behind

What is Man That You are Mindful of Him?

and in front, and laid Your hand upon me. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it. Where shall I go from Your Spirit? Or where shall I flee from Your presence? If I go up into heaven, You are there; if I make my bed in the grave, behold, You are there. If I take the wings of the morning and dwell in the farthest parts of the sea, even there Your hand shall lead me, and Your right hand shall hold me. If I say, ‘Surely the darkness shall cover me, and the light around me shall be night’; even the darkness does not hide from You, but the night shines as the day; as is the darkness, so is the light to You” (vs 5-12).

Notice the intimate relationship that God has with us, v 13: “**For You have possessed my reins; You have knit me together in my mother’s womb.**” The *reins* are what God uses to search our heart and mind:

- to know us
- to test us
- to try us

Verse 14: “I will praise You, for I am awesomely and wonderfully made; Your works are marvelous and my soul knows it very well.” All of these things are going to be the basis of everything we teach the people during the Millennium:

- why they’re here
- what their life is about
- all about God
- what His plan is
- what His ultimate goal is
- what they will be

Just an amazing thing!

Verse 15: “My substance was not hidden from You when I was made in secret and intricately formed in the lowest parts of the earth.” That is a simile for his mother’s womb.

Verse 16: “Your eyes did see my substance, yet, being unformed...” This shows that *the instant that a person is conceived in the mother’s womb, there you are, that is you*. What is left is growth!

“...and in Your book all my members were written...” (v 16). Today we call that *the genetic code* or *the human genome*. Though they think they have mapped out the human genome, there’s still an awful lot they don’t know. What they’re going to do with what they have is going to be something!

“...which in continuance were fashioned...” (v 16). Once conception and cells start splitting there are two, four, eight, sixteen, thirty-two, and on and on until the full new life has been formed. All of that is God’s doing through what He put in the genetics

of mother and father, so that you can be created.

Verse 17: “How precious also are Your thoughts to me, O God! How great is the sum of them!” Think about that! Think about what God is going to give us at the resurrection!

Verse 18: “If I should count them, they are more than the sand; when I awake, I am still with You. Surely You will slay the wicked, O God; therefore, you bloody men, depart from me” (vs 18-19). Then God is going to work with us and bring us to the things that are right, good and true.

Let’s see something very important concerning God. As great as all of this is that we have covered up to this point, know and understand that all human life is temporary. God is so great that He gives us a tremendous thing in Isa. 40 to understand the greatness of His might and His power.

Isaiah 40:12: “Who has measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out the heavens with a span? And who has comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? Who has directed the Spirit of the LORD, and who was His counselor that he might instruct Him? With whom did He take counsel, and *who* instructed Him and taught Him in the path of judgment, and taught Him knowledge, and made known the way of understanding to Him?” (vs 12-14).

Here’s a comparison: What can man do to add to God? Can man come along and improve on God? Who is perfect? *NO! He cannot!* Here’s how God looks at everything, in spite of it’s great fantastic potential. Unless it completes what God wants it to do, *it is nothing!*

Verse 15: “Behold, the nations *are* like a drop in a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the scales; behold, He takes up the isles as a very little thing. And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts of it sufficient *for* a burnt offering. **All nations before Him are as nothing...**” (vs 15-16).

The hardest thing that’s going to be for all of those coming through the Millennium is to understand the vanity and futility of human beings *without God!* Why will that be so hard to understand? *Because all the sons of God will be there teaching!*

- God will be common knowledge!
- Everything will be blessed!
- Everything will be laid out!

That’s going to be hard for them to take. It’s going to be a difficult thing for them to comprehend.

Think of this: all the young children growing up now never have lived in a time when there wasn't electricity. They take it for granted. It's there! Likewise it will be with the people in the Millennium. They will be in the Kingdom of God, we will be teaching them, all the knowledge of God will be there, and the hardest thing for them to learn is—even though they are made in the image and likeness of God—*without God, without His Spirit, we are all nothing!*

After showing the futility of idolatry and showing that all these graven images and 'religions' of men are nothing, then God says:

Verse 25: **“To whom then will you compare Me, or who is My equal?”** says the Holy One.” One of the most humbling things is—and bringing to realization of how great God is—the heavens He has created.

Verse 26: “Lift up your eyes on high, and behold, who has created these *things*, who brings out their host by number? He calls them all by names by the greatness of His might, for He is strong in power; **not one fails**. Why do you say, O Jacob, and O Israel you speak, ‘My way is hidden from the LORD and my cause is disregarded by my God?’” (vs 26-27). That's what human beings think; that's what they're doing today. That's soon going to change!

God answers, v 28: Have you not known? Have you not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, does not grow weak nor weary? And His understanding no one can fathom. *He* gives power to the weary; and to him with no might, He increases strength” (vs 28-29). God is there!

Let's see what else is going to be difficult for them. This is even hard for people today to understand. They don't think so, but this is what we need to learn. That's what they will learn, too. I am sure that there will be enough sinners from time-to-time—during the course of the Millennium—that these things will be well known. God has given choice, and God is not going to take away choice.

Every individual is still going to have to change, grow, overcome and be converted. Remember the thoughts of the mind! Yes! It's going to be quite a thing! And the more you know about God, the more you understand how virtually *nothing* that we are. But with God, fantastic and great potential. That's why we have to be faithful to the end, to endure so that we will be in the resurrection.

Psalms 39:1: “I said, ‘I will take heed to my ways...’” That's what we need to do, use the

cranium, the Spirit of God, our motives and counsels of the heart to do the things that are right.

“...so that I do not sin with my tongue; I will keep my mouth with a bridle while the wicked are before me.’ I became dumb, keeping silent; I said nothing good, and yet, my sorrow grew worse” (vs 1-2). If you are around the wicked, yes! It really gets to you—doesn't it?

Verse 3: “My heart was hot within me; while I was musing, the fire burned; then I spoke with my tongue.” Look at everything that there is. The longer you live the more we're to understand this:

Verse 4: “O LORD, make me to know my end and the measure of my days, what it is, that I may know how short lived I am.” We have a beginning and we have an end *physically*. God has no beginning or ending. He's the First and He's the Last. He's the Creator. He lives on the level of eternity! That's where He wants us to come.

When you compare God and you compare eternity, v 5: “Behold, You have made my days as a handbreadth, and the span of my days is as nothing before You. Surely every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.” Think and meditate on this! Think of all the vain, stupid things that we do! That's why we need repentance everyday. All the things that come out as mistakes—because we let vanity get the best of us—we need to really understand v 5.

Let's apply this to those during the Millennium. They likewise are going to have to learn this lesson. Everything will be there; God will be there. It will be fantastic and beautiful and wonderful. Isn't it going to be very difficult for them to understand the futility of human life without God? *Yes!*

Verse 6: “Surely every man walks about in a vain show! Surely they are in an uproar in vain...” That reminds me of all the entertainment industry. That reminds me of all the politicians. Yes, indeed! Especially the one who rules in the White House today! Quite a thing—isn't it? *Yes!* All of those senators, governors, the leaders of the world; that's why God says that *all nations* to Him are just a 'drop in the bucket,' because we all came from a speck anyway to begin with. What do we get all excited about in how great we are? Listen! We need God's way!

“...He heaps up riches and does not know who shall gather them. And now, LORD, what do I wait for? My hope is in You” (vs 6-7). There's still going to be salvation necessary. All human beings are still going to have *the law of sin and death*

What is Man That You are Mindful of Him?

within them. They're going to have the pulls of the flesh. Maybe not to the degree that there is today with Satan the devil loose. When he's bound during the Millennium, he won't be around. But they're still going to have to learn this.

Verse 7: "And now, LORD, what do I wait for? My hope is in You. Deliver me from all my transgressions; make me not the reproach of the fool" (vs 7-8). This is what it's going to have to be.

We'll look at: What is man that You are mindful of him? and how great it is in the creation of God, and yet, what we really are in the flesh is nothing. What God wants us to become is exactly like Him.

(go to the next track)

We can know this when we think on it ourselves, but this is the thing that they're going to have to learn during the Millennium in spite of everything with God being there, and all the Family of God, all the sons and daughters of God running and administering the Kingdom of God. It gets down to this, without God:

Psalm 94:11_[transcriber's correction]: "The LORD knows the thoughts of man, that they are vanity." That's just the way that it is. *Vanity of vanities, all is vanity!*

Psalm 62 gives the solution and then declares what the problem is. What we're going to do is look at what the problem is and then we will look at what the solution is.

Psalm 62:9: "Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie... [how true that is] ...when weighed in the balance... [the balance of judgment] ...they are altogether lighter than vanity."

Verse 1—here is the solution: "Only for God does my soul wait in silence; from Him comes my salvation." There's going to be salvation given to the whole world. It's going to come from God. All of them are going to have their choices to make.

This is the attitude that we need to have now so we can continue to learn how to grow in grace, knowledge and understanding, and be able to teach and rule during the Millennium when we're in the Kingdom of God.

Verse 2: "He only is my Rock and my salvation; He is my fortress; I shall not be greatly moved. How long will you imagine mischief against a man? You shall be slain, all of you; you shall be like a bowing wall and as a tottering fence" (vs 2-3). That is the way that things are in the world today.

Verse 4: "They only consult to cast him

down from his great height; they delight in lies; they bless with their mouth, but inwardly they curse. Selah." That's the way it is in the world today. They won't have leadership like that during the Millennium.

Verse 5: "My soul, wait in silence for God alone..." We'll be there!

- When they cry out for help, *we'll be there!*
- When they start to go the wrong way, *we'll say, 'This is the way, walk in it.'*

Just think what it's going to be like every Sabbath:

- the things that we will teach
- the things that God will teach us so we will learn and teach them

What a magnificent thing it is going to be. Remember, "***They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My Holy mountain,***" says the Lord.

Verse 6: "He only is my Rock and my salvation; He is my strong tower; I shall not be moved." *Yes!* Today we all need to have our hearts ***fixed*** for the way of God, and teach all of those in the Millennium *that way*.

Verse 7: "In God is my salvation and my glory, the Rock of my strength; my refuge is in God. Trust in Him at all times, you people; pour out your heart before Him; God is a refuge for us. Selah" (vs 7-8). Think on that! Meditate on that! That's how it is going to be.

For us today, Psalm 61 has a good message for us, because we have not yet attained to the tabernacle of God; we have not yet attained to our new spiritual being.

Psalm 61:1: "Hear my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer. From the end of the earth I cry to You when my heart is overwhelmed; lead me to the Rock higher than me" (vs 1-2). That's why we go through the things that we do, so that we know that everything comes from God.

Verse 3: "For You have been a shelter for me, a strong tower against the enemy. I will dwell in Your tabernacle forever; I will take refuge in the hiding place of Your wings. Selah." (vs 3-4). Yes, all of these are here to show us that we can count on God, that we are going to make it into the Kingdom of God.

Listen! There are a lot of people who really need to understand how great the calling is. Too much of it has been downgraded into a 'religion' compared to the 'religions' in the world. But that isn't true! This is the *way of God*; these are the ways to eternal life! It's in the Truth and the Life and

What is Man That You are Mindful of Him?

through Christ!

We will see that Jesus paved the way for us. We will see how great it was that Jesus did what He did, and for us to be in His kingdom, for us to qualify through Him:

- through His Spirit
- through the righteousness of God
- through God the Father
- through the greatness of God

Let's remind ourselves of what it is here, that God is doing for us. Brethren, just think about all of this, what Christ has done for each one of us in particular. When we repent and are baptized, and our lives are put under that watery grave, God is doing it for us individually, each one of us. That is a tremendous and fantastic thing! We're not like the world: the herd mentality out there, and all the important ones and only the elite are the ones that are worthwhile. But let me tell you something: *To God, we will be the elite in the world that is coming!*

Paul is talking to the Hebrews; to those who have known God, Hebrews 1:1: "God, Who spoke to the fathers at different times in the past and in many ways by the prophets, has spoken to us in these last days by *His* Son, Whom He has appointed heir of all things..." (vs 1-2). Remember, we are joint heirs with Jesus Christ, and that means we will share in all things. That means we will share in the universe. We will share in the greatness of God's plan through all the ages of eternity. We will be the only Church of the Firstborn! Think of that!

"...by Whom also He made the ages; Who, being *the* brightness of *His* glory..." (vs 2-3). Remember that Jesus said that the 'children of the kingdom shall shine as the sun.'

"...and *the* exact image of His person, and upholding all things by the word of His own power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, sat down at *the* right hand of the Majesty on high; having been made so much greater than *any* of the angels, inasmuch as He has inherited a name exceedingly superior to them" (vs 3-4). We are going to be given a new name. That's going to be something, yes, indeed!

Verse 5: "For to which of the angels did He ever say, 'You are My Son; this day I have begotten You'?.... [What does He say of us? *We are the sons and daughter of the Almighty*; think on that!] ...And again, 'I will be a Father to Him, and He will be a Son to Me'? And again, when He brought the Firstborn into the world, He said, 'Let all *the* angels of God worship Him.'" (vs 5-6).

Notice what Jesus did to make this possible, v 8: "But on the other hand, of the Son *He* says, 'Your throne, O God... [Jesus *is* God] ...*is* into the ages of eternity; a scepter of righteousness *is* the scepter of Your kingdom.'" That's how the kingdom is going to be ruled:

- in love
- in mercy
- in kindness
- in goodness

All of the things concerning the love of God, and for the greatness of mankind to enter into eternal life. That's going to be our full-time job! That's going to be something—isn't it?

- no more having to fight the world
- no more having to fight the evil that is around
- no more having to have so many trials and difficulties come

We won't have them! We will be with God the Father and Jesus Christ. We will be given the kingdom to rule and reign with Christ a thousand years, and then on into the ages of eternity, because of what Jesus Christ did right here.

Verse 9: "You loved righteousness and hated lawlessness..." One of the keys to overcoming sin is to learn how great sin is, how evil sin is, and to hate it with the pure hatred of God against evil.

"...because of this, God, *even* Your God, has anointed You with *the* oil of gladness above Your companions" (v 9).

Hebrews 2:1: "For this reason, it is imperative that we give much greater attention to the things, *which* we have heard, lest at any time we should slip away. For if the word spoken by angels was *enforced* without fail, and every transgression and disobedience received just recompense, **how shall we escape, if we have neglected so great a salvation**; which was first received when it was spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed to us by those who heard *Him*; God also bearing witness with *them* by both signs and wonders, and various miracles and gifts of *the* Holy Spirit, according to His own will?" (vs 1-4).

The end result of all of that is the Word of God that we have today. Isn't it something that God had made available, in the greatest number? His Word to *this* world, because there needs to be a witness to *all* nations before the end comes? *We are part of that!*

Verse 5: "For *it is* not to *the* angels *that* He has placed in subjection the world that is to come, of

which we are speaking.” No! It is in subjection to the sons of God, not angels.

Verse 6: “But in a certain place one fully testified, saying... [here is the Septuagint version of Psa. 8 where we began]: ...**‘What is man, that You are mindful of him, or the son of man, that You visit him?’** You did make him a little lower than *the* angels...” (vs 6-7). That is true, we are lower than the angels; but the Hebrew says *lower than God* because the angels do not have the potential that we do to become the sons and daughters of God in the way that we are going to be.

“...You did crown him with glory and honor, and You did set him over the works of Your hands; You did put all things in subjection under his feet.’ For in subjecting all things to him, He left nothing *that was* not subjected to him. But now we do not yet see all things subjected to him” (vs 7-8).

Why? *Because Christ had to pave the way first!* He through the Passover had to make it possible. Remember this: ***None of the plan of God is possible without beginning first with the Passover!***

Verse 9: “But we see Jesus, Who *was* made a little lower than *the* angels... [Yes, made flesh! He tabernacled among us!] ...crowned with glory and honor on account of suffering **the death...**”

I want to stop here and just draw to your attention: ***When we are baptized, we are baptized into the death of Jesus Christ, co-crucified with Him, conjoined in that watery grave!*** That covenantal baptism and pledge, and our faithfulness through the Spirit of God is what we need to look to, because we need to change, grow and overcome everyday in every way that we can.

“...in order that by *the* grace of God He Himself might taste death for everyone” (v 9). When we are baptized, that is a symbolic death into Christ. We are to live in righteousness so that at the resurrection we will be like Him. This is what is going to be necessary for the Kingdom of God to function on the earth, and to really help the people change and grow and expand the plan of God. We all have a personal part in it.

Verse 10: “Because it was fitting for Him, for Whom all things *were created*, and by Whom all things *exist*, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Author of their salvation perfect through sufferings.”

Take this, and if there are things we have to suffer through, let’s remember the suffering of Christ, and let’s remember that whatever we suffer, it is nothing compared to what Jesus suffered. He

did it for us!

Here’s the reason for the plan of God; to get it out and complete it, v 11: “For both He Who is sanctifying and those who are sanctified *are* all of one... [through God the Father] ...for which cause He is not ashamed to call them brethren”—and tell us, ‘Inherit the kingdom’; that’s really something! That is great for us to know and to realize and to understand this.

Verse 12: “Saying, ‘I will declare Your name to My brethren; in *the* midst of *the Church* I will sing praise to You.’ And again, ‘I will be trusting in Him.’ And again, ‘Behold, I and the children whom God has given Me’” (vs 12-13). That’s quite a thing, brethren! Jesus came to do that *for us!*

Now let’s look at something else we need to understand concerning this. This is very important to realize as we come through these things. For us, too, as long as we have ‘the law of sin and death’ in us, and as long as there still is this age going on, we have some things we need to understand and carry out the way it needs to be.

Paul said, concerning what he was doing; *the treasure* we have in this earthen vessel, and that is the Holy Spirit of God.

2-Corinthians 4:12: “So then, on the one hand, death is working in us...”—that is the Apostle Paul and those who were serving. Death was working in them to bring life to the Church. Working themselves the way that they did. Dedicating to God the way that they were.

“...and on the other hand, life *is working* in you. And having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, ‘I believed, therefore, I have spoken,’ we also believe; therefore, we also speak, knowing that He Who raised the Lord Jesus *from the dead* shall also raise us through Jesus, and shall present *us* with you” (vs 12-14)—all together!

Let’s understand, brethren, that the things that have been done. Look at the past; look at everything that has been done in the past, going clear back to all of the Prophets, all of the kings, all of the things that took place when Jesus was here, all the apostles, all the ministers that were with them; down through time, down to our age. Let’s understand that what we’re doing we’re able to do because everyone has done all of those things before us. So that:

- we can have the Bible
- we can have the Truth
- we can have the knowledge
- we can have the understanding

Here's how Paul looked at it, v 15: "For all things *are* for your sakes, so that the abounding grace may cause the thanksgiving of many to overflow unto the glory of God. For this reason, **we do not lose heart...**" (vs 15-16). Don't let any of the trials, problems and difficulties we're going to be confronted with as we go down through time preparing for the Kingdom of God, cause us to lose heart. Many of us are going to cross the finish line into our place of safety, the grave.

"...but **if** our outward man is being brought to decay..." (v 16). Don't worry about getting old. Don't worry about getting weak. God is not going to abandon you because you're old and weak, that's all part of His plan. He knows that it's going to be that way.

Here is the key, because this can happen in any age, in any circumstance of your life, **IF** you yield to God, "...yet, **the inward man is being renewed day-by-day**. For the momentary lightness of our tribulation is working out for us an immeasurably greater *and* everlasting fullness of glory... [Why?] ...while we consider not the things *that are* seen, but the things *that are* not seen. For the things *that are* seen *are* temporary; but the things *that are* not seen *are* eternal" (vs 16-18). Always having our mind focused on that.

- that's why Jesus came
- that's why we are here today
- that's why God has given us the understanding of what we have today
 - He is working in us
 - He is preparing us
 - He is making all of this possible

That's how great the Word of God is!

Let's see what Peter wrote about this; let's see how important you are to God. We need to be there, to be in the Kingdom of God to help further the plan of God, in helping many, many more people obtain eternal life. Let's understand how close God is to us.

To be under grace means that you've had your sins forgiven, you've repented, been baptized and received the Holy Spirit. In receiving the Holy Spirit you have direct access to God the Father and Jesus Christ. God is the One Who calls. *Many are called, but few are chosen!* Let's see what Peter writes concerning God being involved at the very beginning. God is able to do things with His Spirit and with the seven Spirits of God to help people, to call people.

Sidebar: Remember how God called Paul when he was Saul persecuting the Church. BOOM!

Changed him—didn't He? God determined that—didn't He? *Yes, He did!*

- Was God directly involved in our lives when we answered the call?
- When we were baptized?
- When we received the Holy Spirit of God?
- *Yes, indeed!*

1-Peter 1:1: "Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to *the* elect strangers scattered in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia; **who have been chosen according to the predetermined knowledge of God the Father...**" (vs 1-2).

Think about that! Let that sink deeply into your mind, and let it sink deeply into our heart so that we can love God even more—***predetermined knowledge of God in calling us!***

"...by sanctification through *the* Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of *the* blood of Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied to you. Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who, according to His abundant mercy, has begotten us again unto a living hope **through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead**" (vs 2-3). That is something, brethren!

In keeping the Feast of Tabernacles, and in understanding the plan of God, all of this is given in God's Word so that:

- we may know
- we may be educated
- we may be trained
- we may learn the love, faith, Truth and mercy of God

Verse 4: "Unto an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and unfading, reserved in heaven for us"—which Christ will bring with Him when He comes. Isn't that a fantastic thing?

Verse 5: "Who *are* being safeguarded by *the* power of God... [the power of God's Spirit] ...through faith..." That's why it's so very, very important:

- for us to draw close to God everyday in prayer and study
- for us to use the *washing of the water by the Word*
- for the cleansing of our heart and mind and motives

So that we have a *pure heart!* Those that have a *pure heart* will see God! That's a fantastic thing to look forward to.

Verse 6: "In this you yourselves greatly

What is Man That You are Mindful of Him?

rejoice... [and we do; however, there are some other things that we need to go through] ...though for the present, if it is necessary, you are in distress for a little while by various trials; **in order that the proving of your faith, which is much more precious than gold that perishes**... [because God is developing in us His character] ...though it is being tested by fire, may be found unto praise and honor and glory at *the* revelation of Jesus Christ” (vs 6-7). That’s going to be a fantastic time when that occurs.

Verse 8: “Whom, not having seen, you love; in Whom, *though* at the present time you do not see Him, you believe, *and* rejoice with unspeakable joy, and filled with glory; *and are* receiving the end of your faith—even *the* salvation of *your* souls” (vs 8-9). Look how important that this is.

Go back to the time when the Church began and come down through all the centuries to our time, and everything that there is. One of the things that grieves my heart all the time is the way the Churches of God have been in recent years. We know it is the will of God to test us and try us, but also to have many different groups out there preaching the Truth, preaching the Gospel of the Kingdom.

Brethren, pray for all of us; pray for all the Churches, and that God will bring us all to repentance and greater understanding, and preaching the Gospel in greater power and effectiveness to this sick and dying world. Jesus said that ‘this Gospel will be preached in all the world, *then* shall the end come.’ So, we all need to be busy about that. We have two things we need to do:

1. preach the Gospel
2. develop the character of God through the Spirit of God

Verse 10: “Concerning which salvation the prophets who prophesied of the grace *that would come* to you have diligently searched out and intently inquired, searching into what *way* and what manner of time the Spirit of Christ *which was* in them was indicating, testifying beforehand of the sufferings of Christ, and these glories that would follow” (vs 10-11).

Think on v 12, and compare it to the times that you have lightly esteemed the Word of God:

Verse 12: “To whom it was revealed that... [to them like it was to Daniel] ...not for themselves, but to us they were ministering these things, which now have been announced to you by those who have preached the Gospel to you by *the* Holy Spirit, sent from heaven—into which things the angels desire to look.”

- we have the inspiration of God to motivate us to do what is right
- we have the love of God to understand that He has personally called and chosen us

Look at the world that we live in; we’re not of the world, but we live in the world and we must overcome the world, and we must overcome ourselves. So, he tells us *how* we are to do it, and the ultimate goal of it.

Verse 13: “For this reason, **be prepared in your minds**, be self-controlled, *and* be fully hoping in the grace that will be brought to you at *the* revelation of Jesus Christ.”

- looking forward always to the resurrection
- looking forward always to the Kingdom of God

Verse 14: “As obedient children, do not conform yourselves to the former lusts, *as you did* in *your* ignorance. But according as He Who has called you *is* Holy, **you yourselves also be Holy in all your conduct**; for it is written, **‘You be Holy because I am Holy.’**” (vs 13-16). God will give us His Spirit and His power to be able to do that.

Verse 17: “And if you call upon the Father, Who judges according to each man’s work without respect of persons, pass the time of your *life’s* journey in *the* fear of God; knowing that you were not redeemed by corruptible things, by silver or gold, from your futile way of living, inherited by *tradition* from *your* forefathers; but by *the* precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot” (vs 17-19). And that we have our hope in God, in everything that there is, brethren.

When we have difficulties and problems that come to us, do this, 1-Peter 5:6: “Be humbled, therefore, under the mighty hand of God so that He may exalt you in *due* time... [that is the resurrection] ...casting all your cares upon Him, because He cares for you. Be sober! Be vigilant! For your adversary *the* devil is prowling about as a roaring lion, seeking anyone he may devour. Whom resist, steadfast in the faith, knowing *that* the same afflictions are being fulfilled among your brethren who *are* in *the* world” (vs 6-9). But having this promise: God cares for you!

Verse 10: “Now, may the God of all grace, Who has called us unto His eternal glory in Christ Jesus, after *you* have suffered a little while, Himself... [God Himself, the Father] ...**perfect you, establish, strengthen, and settle you.** To Him *be* the glory and the power into the ages of eternity. Amen” (vs 10-11).

- let's understand what God is doing
- let's understand the great calling that we have
- let's re-dedicate ourselves to really yield to God and grow, change and overcome

So that we can have the *spiritual strength* to endure the things that are surely going to come! Yes, they will surely come!

So that we do not get caught off guard, but keep this in mind; this is from the Father Himself directly, not through any man—other than Christ as our Mediator, Savior and Redeemer; not any minister, not any priest; not any of those things of the religions of the world—but *by the grace of God directly from God the Father!*

1-John 3:1: “Behold! What *glorious* love the Father has given to us, that we should be called the children of God! For this very reason, the world does not know us because it did not know Him. Beloved... [here is a promise; claim this promise; never let it slip from your mind]: ...now we are the **children** of God... [the Greek is ‘teknon’—the very children by the begetting of the Holy Spirit of God] ...and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be; but we know that when He is manifested... [Jesus Christ] ...we shall be like Him, because we shall see Him exactly as He is. And everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself, even as He is pure” (vs 1-3).

Those are the great and wonderful promises of God that He has given to us! He's making and fashioning us in the way that He is, and preparing for us the great and wonderful job of showing all mankind—through the Millennium and into the Last Great Day—*the great works of God, the great salvation of God!*

Scriptural References:

- 1) Psalm 8:1-9
- 2) Psalm 144:1-4
- 3) Psalm 146:1-6
- 4) Psalm 145:1-13
- 5) Psalm 139:1-4
- 6) 1 Corinthians 4:6, 5
- 7) Psalm 139:5-19
- 8) Isaiah 40:12-16, 25-29
- 9) Psalm 39:1-8
- 10) Psalm 94:11
- 11) Psalm 62:9, 1-8
- 12) Psalm 61:1-4
- 13) Hebrews 1:1-6, 8-9
- 14) Hebrews 2:1-13
- 15) 2 Corinthians 4:12-18
- 16) 1 Peter 1:1-19
- 17) 1 Peter 5:6-11

18) 1 John 3:1-3

Scripture referenced, not quoted: Genesis 1

FRC:bo
Transcribed:7-30-14

Copyright 2014—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

To Dwell with God

(Feast of Tabernacles—Day 4)

Fred R. Coulter—October 12, 2014

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to day four of the Feast of Tabernacles! Time marches on! Here we are at the halfway point of the Feast. Remember, Jesus said that He's the Beginning and the Ending. The Feast began, we're halfway through, and it will end. Likewise with God's plan.

God has a tremendous and wonderful plan for us, brethren! What is it going to be like to dwell with God? We will see that right now God is dwelling *in* us with His Spirit.

When you read the Psalms in sequence, you have:

- Psa. 22—the crucifixion
- Psa. 23—the peace of God while He was on the cross and just right after He was resurrected from the dead
- Psa. 24—the resurrection and acceptance of Christ by the Father coming to the throne of God

As we look at difficult times that are coming down the road—and, yes, *they are coming*; and, yes, they are going to be *more than we have ever expected*—notice the comfort that we get from this prayer:

Psalm 23:1: The LORD is my Shepherd; I shall not want.... [you shall need nothing] ...He makes me to lie down in green **pastures**... [the Word of God (Ezek. 34); we're being fed the Word of God] ...He leads me beside the **still waters**" (vs 1-2)—that which bring peace of mind, peace with God.

Verse 3: "He restores my soul... [by the resurrection] ...He leads me in the paths of righteousness for His name's sake." Acknowledge the difficulties and problems, and think of the problems that Jesus went through; try and put yourself in the frame of mind that He was after He was resurrected back to life.

Verse 4: "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death..." Every single one of us are going to face that! Every single one of us are going to face the difficulties and problems that are coming in this world.

"...I will fear no evil, for You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me" (v 4). We find, through the Holy Spirit, which is called 'the Comforter' (John 14).

Verse 5: "You prepare a table for me in the presence of my enemies..." He accomplished everything that God wanted Him to do, even though the enemies and Satan the devil were always after Him.

"...You anoint my head with oil; my cup runs over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life... [into the ages of eternity] ...and **I shall dwell in the house of the LORD forever**" (vs 5-6). That's what the Feast of Tabernacles pictures for us! God says that we are:

- *the called*
we answered the call
- *the chosen*
- *the faithful*

Let's also understand that we are Abraham's seed (Gal. 3:29), and when it talks about Jacob/Israel and when it refers definitely to the Church, it's talking about *us*. We will see the dual fulfillment of this in:

Isaiah 41:8: "But you, Israel, *are* My servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham, My friend." We are called by Jesus 'the friends of God.' When we go through these things, I want you to understand and try and grasp the framework of our thoughts—with the power of God's Holy Spirit in us—to understand what God has done in calling us.

We are now being prepared to serve and rule under Christ. There can be no greater calling, brethren. There can be nothing in this life to even compare to it. We need to understand that:

- *God* is the One Who has done it!
- *God* is the One Who has called us!
- *God* is the One Who has made it possible!
- *God* is the One Who has give us of His Spirit!
- *God* is the One Who has opened our mind!

To God, every one of us are important to Him, though we be nothing to ourselves.

Verse 9: "Whom I have taken from the ends of the earth... [that's all the called ones from various countries around the world] ...and called you from its uttermost parts. And I said to you, 'You *are* My servant; I have chosen you, and have not cast you away. **Do not fear**... [with the days ahead we need to really concentrate on that] ...**for I am with**

you...” (vs 9-10). That a tremendous statement:

- God is *with* us
- God is *for* us
- God is *in* us

“...be not dismayed; for I *am* your God. I will strengthen you; yea, I will help you; yea, I will uphold you with the right hand of My righteousness” (v 10).

We already know, but let’s reinforce it: We are saved by grace, but not of our own works. Not of ourselves lest any man should boast. We are God’s workmanship. He is molding and working in us. And when we are walking in the ways of God and doing the works of God those are not works that emanate from us.

Remember, Jesus said, ‘*I can do nothing of Myself.*’ The Greek there is ‘ek’—*out from within Myself.* That’s why we need the Holy Spirit of God. That’s why, brethren, we have the greatest blessing of any people in the world, having the Spirit of God *within us!* Let’s set aside all of the substitutes of the ‘religions’ of this world.

- you are not called to a religion
- you’re not called to a church
 - ✓ you are part of the Church of God, every single one of us
 - ✓ you are part of the Body of Christ, every single one of us

God has chosen us and is:

- helping us
- guiding us
- directing us

In everything!

Verse 11: “Behold, all those who were angered against you shall be ashamed and confounded; they shall be as nothing...” Jesus said, ‘Don’t fear the one who is able to kill the body, but fear the one who is able to kill the body and *the life!*’ That’s God! So, don’t fear them.

“...And those who strive against you shall perish. You shall seek them, and shall not find them; men warring against you shall be as nothing, and as a thing of naught, for I, the LORD your God, will hold your right hand, saying to you, “Do not fear; I will help you.” Do not fear, you worm Jacob *and* men of Israel; I will help you,” says the LORD and your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel. ‘Behold, I make you a new sharp threshing instrument, having teeth; you shall thresh the mountains, and beat *them* small, and shall make the hills like chaff” (vs 11-15).

We’re going to conquer the world with Christ, *His way!* That’s how it’s going to be if they fight

against us.

Verse 16: “You shall winnow them, and the wind shall carry them away, and a tempest shall scatter them. And **you** shall rejoice in the LORD *and* shall glory in the Holy One of Israel.” Isn’t that something? *Yes, indeed! That’s really fantastic to know!*

There’s an awful lot in the Prophets and the Psalms about the Kingdom of God. As a matter of fact, when you go through the Bible, that’s what it’s all about. That’s why we are to ‘seek first the Kingdom of God.’

Psalms 65:4: “Blessed is the one whom You choose... [we have been called, chosen and faithful *by God Himself*] ...and cause to come near You, that he may dwell in Your courts... [to dwell with God] ...we shall be satisfied with the goodness of Your house, even Your Holy temple. By awesome works in righteousness You will answer us, O God of our salvation; You are the hope of all the ends of the earth and of those of the distant sea” (vs 4-5)—because *we are going to bring salvation to the world.* That is something to contemplate.

- look at everything that men are trying to do
- look at the world government that they are trying to build
- look at the world religion that Satan is now bringing together

And he’s going to bring world government, as well. Man will have his greatest opportunity under Satan the devil to prove that Satan’s way is *the way of death and destruction!*

When we come back to the earth with Christ after the resurrection, that’s what we’re going to be dealing with to help these people. That’s going to be quite a chore, indeed! Here’s what we’re going to do. If you think that worshiping God today in prayer is something, wait until we worship God *in person face-to-face!* I don’t know about you, but that is just a stunning thing for me to contemplate. But that will happen!

Psalms 134:1: “Behold, bless the LORD, all you servants of the LORD who stand by night in the house of the LORD.... [we’ll be there with God] ...Lift up your hands in the sanctuary and bless the LORD. May the LORD Who made the heavens and earth, bless you out of Zion” (vs 1-3).

Psalms 135:1: “O praise the LORD! O praise the name of the LORD; praise Him, O you servants of the LORD.... [that will be *us*] ...Those who stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God, O praise the LORD; for the LORD is good; sing praises to His name, for it is pleasant” (vs 1-3). All of those of you who can only make a

‘joyful noise’ now, will be able to sing! That’ll be something—won’t it? And on key! That’ll be great!

Verse 4: “For the LORD has chosen Jacob for Himself, and Israel for His own treasure, for I know that the LORD is great, and our Lord is above all gods” (vs 4-5). He is going to do away with them all! The first project in hand when the Millennium begins is going to be to destroy every idol, make it dust and powder, get rid of it entirely.

This will really be fulfilled when we’re in the Kingdom of God, Psalm 133:1: “Behold, **how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!**” That unity comes with love. We are going to see that the way all of this is going to work, beginning now in building and preparing for it, is the love of God. Loving God, and understanding that God loves us. So, whenever you get down and discouraged like the first sermon that I gave in the sermon series: *Love of God: Remember, When All Else Fails, God Loves You!*

- That’s why He has called you!
- That’s why Christ died for you!

We’re going to see how powerful that is as we go along.

Verse 2: “It is like the precious ointment upon the head that ran down upon the beard, Aaron’s beard, that went down to the hem of his garments; like the dew of Hermon that descended upon the mountains of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even **life forevermore**” (vs 2-3)—*eternal life with the Lord!* That is an amazing thing to contemplate and understand!

Here’s a promise because we’re going to go through some difficult times. But have your mind *set* on the things ahead, because we will be in the Kingdom of God.

Psalm 140:13: “Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto Your name; the upright shall dwell in Your presence.” Think what that is going to be like. Actually, in a way—because of having the Spirit of God today—we are *dwelling in the presence of God!* We’re here today gathered in this meeting and we’re *dwelling in the presence of God!* living *His way* here at the Feast of Tabernacles. We are dwelling in a temporary dwelling, and everything about us is temporary. Is that not true? *Yes, indeed!*

Everything is in the flesh, but we look to the spiritual things! We don’t look to the things that are seen, which are the physical; we look to the things that are not yet seen, because they are *spiritual* and they are *eternal life!*

Let’s see how these things work. David was able to do this—remember that in Psa. 63 that David was able to come to the tent of the Ark of the Covenant in his house and see God, an image of God! Not God in His strength; not God in His glory. That’s why some of these Psalms are so intimate and close to God, and have been recorded for us so that now, in this day with the Spirit of God:

- we can draw close to God
- we *know* that He’s dwelling in us
- we can *know* that He loves us
- we can *know* that He’ll fight our battles for us
- we can *know* that He cares for us
- we can *know* that God is for us

If God is for us, who or what can be against us? *Not a single thing!*

Psalm 101:1: “I will sing of mercy and justice; to You, O LORD, I will sing praise. I will behave myself wisely in a blameless way. O when will You come unto me?... [in this life right now] ...I will walk within my house with a perfect heart” (vs 1-2). How do you get a perfect heart?

Notice the fantastic and awesome work of God: He takes the human heart—*deceitful above all things and desperately wicked*—and with His Spirit and the process of conversion:

- cleansing
- growing
- overcoming
- changing

we come to a perfect heart!

Verse 3: “I will set no wicked thing before my eyes. I have hated the work of those who turn aside; it shall not cleave to me. A perverse heart shall be far from me; I will know no evil thing. Whoever secretly slanders his neighbor, in secret I will cut him off... [that’s what God is saying] ...he who has a haughty look and a proud heart, I will not allow. My eyes... [God’s eyes] ...shall be upon the faithful of the land, so that they may dwell with Me... [in God’s house] ...he who walks in a blameless way, he shall serve Me. He who works deceit shall not dwell within My house; he who tells lies shall not remain in My sight” (vs 3-7).

I recommend that every Protestant and Catholic minister and priest read this, and think about what you teach, think about what you say, and think about what you believe. Then ask: Since it’s not in accord with the Word of God, where do you think *you* will be? Here’s what’s going to accomplish it:

- our love to God
- God's love to us

That's what's going to do it, because everything that God does in a relationship with anyone, we repent and forsake our sins, and come to God. It's very interesting, God is seeking those who are seeking Him. If you seek God first, which we do, you'll find Him. Jesus says, '*Ask and you shall receive. Knock and it shall be open. Seek and you shall find.*' God says, 'Seek Me! Seek Me with all your heart! Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts!'

Here's what it has to be, Mark 12:28: "And one of the scribes who had come up to Him, after hearing them reasoning together and perceiving that He answered them well, asked Him, 'Which is the **first** commandment of all?'" The Greek is 'protos'—the primary or first one, the foundational commandment. We've already covered **obey My voice!** Now then, here it is. Once you do that then you develop a relationship with God based on His love:

- His love for you
- your love in turn back to Him
- His Spirit in you
- you in turn growing in grace and knowledge loving God back

As we read this, think of it *as God is talking to you!*

Verse 29: "Then Jesus answered him, 'The first of all the commandments is, "Hear, O Israel. Our one God is the Lord, the Lord.... [Jesus Christ and the Father] ...And you shall love the Lord your God **with all your heart.**...'" (vs 29-30). The heart is the only part of the body that also has neuro-cells like in the brain. This is where our feelings are.

"...and **with all your soul.**..." (v 30). Everything about your physical body.

"...and **with all your mind,** and **with all your strength.**" (v 30). Think about this for a minute. Is this not a full-time job? *Yes, indeed!* It covers every aspect of our life, 24 hours a day, 7 days a week, however many years we live.

"...This is the first commandment. And the second is like this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these." (vs 30-31). From the Law that is true, but Jesus expounded the *love of neighbor*. That's important for us. That's what we need to exercise with each other and at the Feast and anytime we get together with the brethren.

Listen, brethren, the Churches of God are in such disarray today, unfortunately. And the cause of

it is these things:

1. not fully obeying the voice of God
2. not fully loving God
3. not loving each other as Jesus loves us

When that happens, what do you have? *All kinds of ideas! All kinds of heresies!*

Sidebar: I had a man send me a paper that he *thinks* that during the Millennium there will be a resurrection every 100 years for those who had died previously, because there won't be enough room on the earth to hold all the human beings.

Well, first of all, does God know what He's doing? *Yes, He does!* If God raises them all back to life, don't you think He will be able to take care of them and will have provided for them, regardless of how many billions it might be? A good example of this: When you fly in a plane at 35,000 feet and look down on the earth, how much of it is really truly nearly empty space? *Ninety-five to ninety-six percent of it!* So, let's give God credit; He knows what He's doing.

What does it say in Revelation 20? *This is the first resurrection; parenthetical statement: and the rest of the dead live not again until the thousand years are finished.* That being a true statement, how can there be a resurrection of the dead every 100 years during the Millennium? *Can't be!* Yet, I got a long paper on it.

Understanding the love of God, and understanding the Truth of God, and not getting lifted up in vanity, and not getting carried away with weird things—which too many do because they're not coming close to God the way they need to. Jesus said, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.' I don't know how people come up with things like that when the plain Scriptures are right there.

Now, we want to focus on John 13:34; this becomes an important thing for us, as well. This is why, brethren, God does not like all the Church wars going on, but He also does not want them all together in one group. He wants thousands of them all

- loving Him
- loving each other
- keeping His commandments
- teaching the brethren
- witnessing to the world
- preaching the Gospel

What a thing that would be! The reason it isn't is because of:

John 13:34: “**A new commandment I give to you: that you love one another in the same way that I have loved you, that is how you are to love one another. By this shall everyone know that you are My disciples—if you love one another**” (vs 34-35). That sailed right over Peter’s head! He didn’t even grasp that right then; I hope he got it later on.

Let’s look at the final prayer of Jesus, John 17:24: “Father, I desire that those whom You have given Me may also be with Me where I am, so that they may behold My glory... [we’re going to have glory as well, too] ...which You have given Me; because You did love Me before *the* foundation of *the* world.” Before we can enter into the realm of eternal life, we need to learn:

- the love of God
- the love of Christ
- the love of each other
- the love of our neighbors

Verse 25: “Righteous Father, the world has not known You; but I have known You, and these have known that You did send Me. And I have made known Your name to them...” (vs 25-26). Stop and think all of you ‘sacred namers.’ What is the only name in the New Testament that is revealed concerning the Father? *The Father!* That’s the only one that’s been revealed!

Why then do those people insist on putting Hebrew names into the New Testament when God never inspired them to be there. If the only language you have and speak is Hebrew, there may be some of them in the New Testament. But rest assured, a sacred name does not equal a guarantee of salvation. ***The love of God equals the guarantee of salvation;*** the love of the Father and Jesus Christ! I want you to know how God the Father ***loves you***, to help inspire you so that you can love the brethren, and love God even more.

Verse 26: “And I have made known Your name to them, and will make *it* known; so that **the love with which You have loved Me may be in them, and I in them.**” That’s how we’re dwelling in God today!

How does the Father love us? *As He loved Jesus Christ!* How did the Father love Jesus Christ? *With all the love that God can have to love Jesus Christ, His only begotten Son!*

- never get discouraged
- never get dismayed

Turn to this verse and know how God loves each one of us. You might say, ‘Little ole me?’ *Yes, indeed!* God loves you!

When you read and study the Gospel of John and the Epistles of John you will see that he talks more of the love of God than any of the other apostles. Perhaps one of the reasons for that was because he was the disciple that Jesus loved. As we read these verses I want you to think about it.

1-John 4:4: “You are of God, little children... [that means *you belong to God*; you are God’s] ...and have overcome them because greater is He Who *is* in you... [because of the love of God] ...than the one who *is* in the world.”

There again, we need to take great courage and use the examples of the Apostle John. Remember, they saw great and terrible things in their lifetime, and they saw what happened to Jerusalem: it’s destruction and the temple destroyed, and not rebuilt again until the end-time. Think of that! What they went through!

Remember that John wrote in the last chapter of the Gospel of John Jesus said to Peter, when Peter wanted to know what was going to happen to him. One of the shortcomings of Peter, though he had a lot of talents, was that he was political in many ways. Gal. 2 attests to that fact. He pointed to the Apostle John and said, ‘Lord, what’s going to happen to him.’ Jesus looked at him and said, ‘*What is that to you? If I desire that he remain until I come again, you follow Me.*’ Of course, the rumor went out that John wasn’t going to die until Jesus returned. Well, the only way that happened was through the book of Revelation and the vision that God gave to John.

So, they saw a lot of things. They saw the attacks of Satan the devil. They saw the armies of the Romans. They saw the killings, the murdering, the destruction of civilization right in front of them.

It’s interesting, there’s an account of that when the war first started and the Roman soldiers came and surrounded Jerusalem, because the Roman governor came in and took the gold out of the temple, the Zealots came and were fighting. That’s what triggered the war. The Romans came in and circled them, and lo and behold, suddenly the Romans withdrew and went down toward Caesarea. Guess what? All of the Zealots who wouldn’t let anyone out of the city including the Christians, gathered up all of their armaments and they chased the Romans on the way to Caesarea and all the Christians were able to up and escape out of Jerusalem to go to Pella.

Even right in the middle of very dangerous circumstances, God is able to intervene and make a way possible. That was quite a fantastic thing that occurred.

Verse 4: “You are of God, little children, and have overcome them because greater is He Who *is* in you than the one who *is* in the world. They are of the world... [the way the world is] ...because of this, they speak of the world, and the world listens to them” (vs 4-5). Here is the dividing line; and this dividing line is there and needs to be continued to be understood and kept. We are not to become like the world. We are not to go into the broad way; we are to stay in the narrow and straight and difficult way.

Verse 6: “**We are of God**; the one who knows God listens to us; the one who is not of God does not listen to us. By this *means* we know the Spirit of the Truth and the spirit of the deception.” The deception is running full and wide and deep today. The Spirit of the Truth is what we need to maintain through:

- loving God
- keeping His commandments
- studying His Word

Verse 7: “Beloved, we should love one another because **love is from God**; and everyone who loves has been begotten by God, and knows God.” Be begotten means *you have the Spirit of God!*

Peter describes this in 1-Peter 1; we have been begotten again. The seed that comes from God, as John says, the seed of the begetting remains in us so that we can be converted (1-John 3), So that we can understand the Truth.

Verse 8: “The one who does not love does not know God because God is love.... [that the very first characteristic about God] ...In this *way* the love of God was manifested toward us: that God sent His only begotten Son into the world, so that we might live through Him” (vs 8-9). That’s something! We live with Christ *in us!*

Verse 10: “In this *act* is the love...” The very act of sending Christ and the very act of Christ going through the crucifixion the way He did.

“...—not that we loved God...” (v 10). It doesn’t come from us to God first. It comes from God first to us, and then back to God.

“...rather, that He loved us and sent His Son *to be the* propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, **we also are duty-bound**... [under obligation] ...**to love one another**” (vs 10-11).

That’s what we need to emphasize. At this Feast this is what we need to be doing, so that it will be an experience that you will remember for a long, long time. That through the Feast you can be rejuvenated spiritually, rejuvenated with

- the Spirit of God
- the love of God
- the fellowship with each other
- to know and understand that God is *for you* and has provided the way
 - He wants you!
 - He is teaching you!
 - He is helping you!

And you will be in the Kingdom of God.

(go to the next track)

1-John 4 has a lot of information for us, brethren, what it is with the love of God. It is mental, emotional, spiritual and with your whole being. Did God, in sending Christ, give everything that He had? *Yes, He did!* Let’s understand something else:

Verse 12: “No one has seen God at any time.... [that’s repeated in John 3] ...*Yet*, if we love one another, God dwells in us... [and we’ll see that’s by His Spirit] ...and His own love is perfected in us.” So, conversion, love, faith and all the fruits of the Holy Spirit are perfected. It’s *a process* of growing and overcoming.

Verse 13: “By this *standard* we know that we are dwelling in Him, and He *is dwelling* in us: because of His own Spirit, *which* He has given to us.” We are going to see that that Spirit is to *lead us*.

Let’s see how this love is perfected. It’s perfected:

- emotionally
 - spiritually
 - mentally
- and*
- by obeying the voice of God!

1-John 2:5: “On the other hand, *if* anyone is keeping His Word... [that means the whole Word of God] ...truly in this one the love of God is being perfected. By this *means* we know that we are in Him. Anyone who claims to dwell in Him is obligating himself also to walk even as He Himself walked” (vs 5-6). That’s the standard, brethren. That is an eternal standard. It takes:

- diligence
- vigilance
- stick-to-itiveness
- the spiritual closeness to God through prayer and study to accomplish that

1-John 4:14: “And we have seen *for* ourselves... [they saw and handled Jesus] ...and bear witness that the Father sent the Son *as the* Savior of the world. Whoever confesses that Jesus is

the Son of God...” (vs 14-15). That means more than lip-service. Confession means that *you express it and confess it because you know internally and spiritually that that is so*. Not just lip-service to God.

Verse 15: “Whoever confesses that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwells in him, and he in God. And we have known and have believed the love that God has toward us. God is love, and **the one who dwells in love is dwelling in God, and God in him**” (vs 15-16). That is the key right now as a down payment of the earnest of the Spirit that God has given us. He’s given us:

- His love
- His Truth
- His faith

He is preparing us to be in His family, the very children of God. *That’s the work of God!*

Verse 17: “By this *spiritual indwelling*, the love of God is perfected within us, so that we may have confidence in the day of judgment because even as He is, so also are we in this world. **There is no fear in the love of God; rather, perfect love casts out fear** because fear has torment....” (vs 17-18). That’s all a part of:

- being perfected
- growing and overcoming
- continuing to develop and grow in the love of God

Since that is going to be eternal, since that is going to be forever, even after we’re resurrected from the dead and in the Kingdom of God, and the children of God, because we love God we are going to have it perfected in us. It is going to grow through all eternity. Think on that, brethren!

What we need to do in understanding about God and His way and His Word and what He is doing, is that we need to realize that God is going to the greatest, the maximum. God is not going to do the minimum. What does that require of us? *It requires of us not to have the Laodicean blahs! Isn’t that correct? Yes, indeed!*

“...And the one who fears has not been made perfect in the love of God. We love Him **because He loved us first**. If anyone says, ‘I love God,’ and hates his brother, he is a liar.... [no liar is going to be in the Kingdom of God] ...For if he does not love his brother whom he has seen, how is he able to love God Whom he has not seen?” (vs 18-20). That shows why these church wars are really very bad. It destroys love! Look at the situation that it has been. That’s why we need to pray every day:

- O God, be with Your people

- O God, help us to repent and overcome
- O God, help us to change and grow

Verse 21: “And this *is* the commandment *that* we have from Him: that the one who loves God should also love his brother.”

John 14—we’ve been here many times in different ways and in different sermons, especially concerning the love of God. Remember as Jesus said, ‘Every scribe, in preparing his presentation, takes something old and something new and puts it together. That’s what we’re doing here.

John 14:14: “If you ask anything in My name, I will do *it*.” You have to also understand the conditions:

- according to the will of God
- according to the plan of God
- according to God’s timetable and schedule

God thinks farther down the road than we do. And especially today. We are the instant generation. Everything is right now, *right now, right now!* We fool ourselves with summaries. If we can write a little, say a little—especially if we ‘Tweet’ or have Facebook, all this sort of thing—that we’ve accomplished something. Really, it’s like putting a checkmark on a piece of paper, you’ve accomplished nothing!

- we need to grow in love
- we need to grow in fellowship
- we need to grow in all of these things
- we need to grow in prayer

Have you ever had a thought or prayer that you forgot all about, and as you’re going down the road of life, all of a sudden BING! one day you understand that God answered that prayer, which may have been just a thought.

What does that tell you? *That God hears and listens!* That tells you that God will give to us what is good for us in the time that we need it, when we need it. Is that not true? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 15: “**If** you love Me, keep the commandments—namely, My commandments. And I will ask the Father, and He shall give you another Comforter, that it may be with you throughout the age: *Even* the Spirit of the Truth, which the world cannot receive because it perceives it not, nor knows it; but you know it because it dwells with you, and shall be within you” (vs 15-17). The Spirit of the Truth! That’s what has to be the motivating factor in our lives in spiritual growth and understanding and what we’re doing.

Verse 18: “I will not leave you orphans; I

will come to you. Yet, a little while and the world shall see Me no longer; but you shall see Me. Because I live, you shall live also” (vs 18-19). Think of that!

After He was resurrected and appeared to the apostles and 500 of the brethren and taught them personally for 40 days. They could see that He was living; yes, He was alive! Even ‘doubting Thomas’ had to believe—didn’t he? Think of the joy that that permanently put within them, and the zeal, motivation and drive that God gave them because of that. They *knew*, without any doubt! So are we, brethren, because *as God lives*, Christ lives, He was resurrected from the dead, *we should also live! We shall also be resurrected!* That’s a guarantee from God! *We will dwell in the tabernacle of God*, the house of God, the courts of God.

Listen, brethren! We have the greatest blessing, the greatest, most fantastic future ahead of us through Jesus Christ than we can even imagine. But for us to understand it, to grow in the process of love and all of the things and characteristics of God. We have the Sabbath, the Holy Days, the Spirit of God—all combined together—to take care of growing and overcoming and being perfected in love.

Verse 20: “In that day, you shall know that I am in My Father, and you *are* in Me, and I am in you.” Notice the result; this is the dividing line. The Spirit of God is the invisible dividing line; the fruits of our lives is the visible dividing line.

Verse 21: “The one who has My commandments and **is keeping them**, that is the one who loves Me...” Tie that in with:

Verse 15: “**If** you love Me, keep the commandments—namely, My commandments.” There it is confirmed.

Verse 21: “...and the one who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will manifest Myself to him.” Then Judas (not Iscariot) wanted to know, ‘Lord, how are You going to do this?’ It is a spiritual thing.

Sidebar: Get the sermon: *The Holy Spirit of God and the seven Spirits of God*. The seven Spirits are continually going around the earth looking for those who are seeking God. God knows! He understands! If they are the ones seeking Him and one of the seven spirits of God reports that back to God, then that Spirit of God will be with him to help him. If he withdraws and backs off, then the Spirit will be taken back. But if he’s real and earnest, and really wants to know, then there will be a point when God will *draw* him. That’s the *calling*; God is

drawing. Answering the call is repentance and baptism.

So, Jesus answers the question. This is an unseen thing to the world spiritually, and only manifested in the fact that they can observe that we are keeping the commandments of God.

Verse 23: “Jesus answered and said to him, ‘If anyone loves Me, **he will keep My Word...**’” Stop and think about that in relationship to all the counterfeit Christianities that there are. That’s something!

Because you love Jesus Christ, now again, we want to emphasize this: God the Father is directly involved in every single one of our lives; we are the children of the Father!

“...‘If anyone loves Me, **he will keep My Word...** [that’s the whole message of Christ] ...and **My Father will love him...**’” (v 23). You can’t have anyone greater than that care for you and love you—can you? *No, you can’t!*

God the Father, the Sovereign of the universe, the One sitting on the throne as revealed in Rev. 4 & 5; the awesome God controls everything that there is, and knows what is going on, even to the point that when a sparrow falls God knows it.

“...and We... [the Father and the Son] ...will come to him and make Our **abode** with him” (v 23)—a dwelling place. God is dwelling in us through the power of His Holy Spirit.

Now, this is the measurement. I remember the first time I read that to ex-Protestants, it blows them away. The Protestants—with the Protestant ‘religion’—have such a clever counterfeit, but they have Jesus only. It’s only Jesus, Jesus only. But John said, ‘You do not have the Father unless you have Jesus and the Father. If you have only Jesus you don’t have the Father, and if you don’t have the Father you don’t have salvation. They work together, right here, v 23: “...**My Father will love him, and We...** [together] ...**will come to him and make Our abode with him.**”

Verse 24: “The one **who does not love Me...** [this is what blows away the Protestants]: ...**does not keep My words...**”—and they do not. When you add to that that Jesus was the Lord God of the Old Testament, and they say that the Law is done away, they don’t keep His words.

“...and the word that you hear is not Mine, but the Father’s, Who sent Me” (v 24). Jesus said, ‘I speak what the Father commanded Me; I do what I see the Father do; I of Myself can do nothing, but the Father in Me, He is the One Who does the works.’

Likewise with us. We need God the Father and we need Jesus Christ dwelling in us *spiritually* through the power of the Holy Spirit. ***They are dwelling in us!***

We will see that in Rom. 8.; this is the dividing line. The one who is carnal, neither indeed can be is enmity against God—an enemy. Those are ones who are called in the flesh. But we, though we are still walking in the flesh, are reckoned by God as in the Spirit.

Let's see how Paul writes about this, because this is absolutely fundamental and important. Romans 8:8: "But those who are in *the* flesh cannot please God." Even if you do something that is great and looks really, really righteous, if you don't have the Spirit of God *it's not of God!* That's why Cain's offering was rejected. *He didn't do it God's way!* Likewise with us. We can't come to God and do any great work of ourselves. What did Jesus say He's going to say to those ministers who used His name? Cast out demons? Did many wonderful works? He's going to say, 'I never knew you; depart from Me you who work lawlessness.' That's the carnal mind. And there's a carnal-minded Christianity.

Verse 9: "However, you are not in *the* flesh, but in *the* Spirit, if ***the Spirit of God*** is indeed dwelling within you. But if anyone does not have ***the Spirit of Christ***, he does not belong to Him." There are two aspects to the Spirit of God:

1. the ***Spirit of God***, which is the begetting from the Father to be the begotten children of God
2. the ***Spirit of Christ***, so we develop the mind of Christ

Verse 10: "But if Christ *be* within you... [dwelling in you by His Spirit] ...the body *is* indeed dead because of sin; however, the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness. Now ***if*** the Spirit of Him Who raised Jesus from *the* dead is dwelling within you... [that's the Spirit of the Father] ...He Who raised Christ from *the* dead will also quicken your mortal bodies because of His Spirit that dwells within you. So then, brethren, we are not debtors to the flesh, to live according to *the* flesh; because if you are living according to *the* flesh, you shall die; but ***if by the Spirit*** you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you shall live" (vs 10-13).

This shows that our overcoming and everything like this is an active thing that we do, motivated by the Spirit of God *within us*:

- to overcome the sin that's within
- to overcome the law of sin and death

- to overcome the works of the flesh
- to have our mind cleansed with 'the washing of the water by the Word'
- to have our conscience cleaned
- to have our hearts purified

All of that is a *spiritual work of God*. This is why there is time, this is why there are trials and difficulties. This is indeed a great work that God is doing in us. Yes, it is a difficult thing to do. "...***if by the Spirit*** you are putting to death the deeds of the body, you shall live."

Verse 14: "For as many as are led by *the* Spirit of God, these are *the* sons of God." We covered the other part of it about the inheritance and that the world is waiting for us.

Sidebar: How important is every single one of us? *So important that God is going to give you eternal life!* So important that God is going to use us, and all of the saints of the past, together to rule this world under Christ and straighten it out!

- bring it righteousness
- bring it peace
- bring it understanding

And to help bring into the fold of God's spiritual family millions and million, and billions of people. Because that universe out there is what God has created, that we will inherit with Christ, and it is vast and awesome beyond anything that we can imagine in our little pea brain! The only way we understand it is through the Spirit of God!

I like to liken it this way: Husband and wife are having a child. About the eighth month of the pregnancy they know it's just a couple of weeks and the child is going to be here. In today's world you generally know whether it's a boy or a girl.

Think of it this way: Liken our current state as in the womb, and Jerusalem above is the mother of us. The father goes to his wife and he cups his hand on the pregnant belly of his wife and says, 'Son/daughter, this is your father speaking. You don't know me, but I know you. When you are born you are going to be a beautiful child made in the image of God. The child won't be able to hear that. Maybe he can hear the sounds, but since there's nothing yet in the mind, except the ability to nurse, nevertheless, when they're born the process of growing into a full mature human being continues outside of the womb.

Likewise, when we're born into the Kingdom of God. Christ is the Firstborn of Mary, and He's the Firstborn among the dead. We are the Church of the Firstborn; we will be in the first

resurrection. We know this, but what God is going to give us and equip us with is going to be so fantastic that right now we're kind of like that little child hearing the noise of the father's voice through the belly of its mother. We hear something but we don't know it, yet; but when we're raised from the dead, it's going to be a fantastic thing, brethren. Think of that!

John 15 tells us about dwelling in God, the love of God and the key together that makes all of this work. John 15:1: "I am the true vine, and My Father is the husbandman. He takes away every branch in Me *that* does not bear fruit... [we constantly have to be bearing fruit] ...but He cleanses each one that bears fruit, in order that it may bear more fruit" (vs 1-2).

Here in the city of Hollister, CA, I don't know why they do it, but I guess it was PGE (Pacific Gas and Electric); there was a tree right across from our house, right in front of the house across the street. It's been there for a long time. It grows up and gets into the wires. So, this year, I guess, the order was to cut that all back. They cut that tree back and there just a few little draggly, straggly branches hanging down and wounded.

You could tell that it affected the tree. It was almost in mourning, looking at the leaves on that tree. But in a space of time—that must have been several months ago—the leaves have revived, new branches are growing, developing. It's a day-by-day thing. The thing is this, it was pruned.

Sometimes *we* need to be pruned back a whole lot—don't we? Well, don't worry about it. Accept the pruning—which is *correction*—and go forward. God says, "...in order that it may bear more fruit." God wants more fruit. Remember when it talks about the seed falling into the good ground (Matt. 13). Some produce 30-fold, some 60-fold, and 100-fold.

Verse 3: "You are already clean through the word that I have spoken to you." That's how we are cleansed inside, *with the Word of God and the Spirit of God!* Notice what He says, and this is important, because our goal is:

- to dwell with God
- to dwell in New Jerusalem
- to dwell in His house

Jesus promised that; He said, 'In My Father's house are many dwelling places, and I go to prepare a place for you.' That's for every one of us!

Verse 4: "Dwell in Me, and I in you. As a branch **cannot** bear fruit of itself... [has no power to bear *spiritual* fruit] ...but only if it remains in the

vine, neither *can* you *bear fruit* unless you are dwelling in Me." Christ in us the hope of glory! That's what Paul wrote.

Verse 5: "I am the vine, *and you are* the branches. The one who is dwelling in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit..." That's what we have to do:

- develop the fruit of the Spirit (Gal. 5:22-23)
- develop the fruit of love and obedience

All things continually. And every year be bring forth a crop. Every year there is something we grow in even more than we did the year before.

"...because apart from Me you can do nothing. **If** anyone does not dwell in Me, he is cast out as a branch, and is dried up; and men gather them and cast *them* into a fire, and they are burned. **If**..." (vs 5-7). Look at all the *ifs*: vs 10, 22, 24—*if*. Look at all the conditional things that there are.

Verse 7: **If** you dwell in Me, and My words dwell in you... [you have to have both] ...you shall ask whatever you desire, and it shall come to pass for you." Whatever that may be, according to the will of God.

Verse 8: "In this is My Father glorified, that you bear much fruit; so shall you be My disciples. As the Father has loved Me, I also have loved you; live in My love" (vs 8-9)—or dwell in My love. That's possible because we have the two aspects of the Holy Spirit of the Truth:

1. the Father of the begettall
2. the Son to have the mind of Christ

Paul talks about having Christ formed in us. This is tremendous, brethren, because all of this is so we can ***dwell with God for all eternity!***

Stop and think the next time you have a little pity-party and tears are flooding down because you're thinking on yourself and you don't understand what's going on. Think on these things! God is looking at all eternity. You're looking at just your little circumstances here—they may be very desperate, indeed—however, God is greater than all of that—is He not? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 10: "**If** you keep My commandments, you shall live in My love; just as I have kept My Father's commandments and live in His love. These things I have spoken to you, in order that My joy may dwell in you, and *that* your joy may be full. This is My commandment: **that you love one another, as I have loved you**" (vs 10-12).

I tell you, at the Feast of Tabernacles this is something we can do; everybody do this: Put away from you all of your little obnoxious things that

offends people. All of your little carnal things that you hold onto and cherish as your little pet things, and just love each other. Try it, you'll like it! And so will God!

Verse 13: "No one has greater love than this: that one lay down his life for his friends. You are My friends, if you do whatever I command you. No longer do I call you servants, because the servant does not know what his master is doing. But I have called you friends because I have made known to you all *the* things that I have heard from My Father" (vs 13-15). Look at all the things that God has given to us in understanding the Word of God today. That all has to come from God.

Verse 16, we need to always remember this: "**You yourselves did not choose Me, but I have personally chosen you...**" Think of that! That's why God's calling is so great and important. That's why we're *called, chosen and we must remain faithful!*

"...and ordained you, that you should go forth and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain; so that whatever you shall ask the Father in My name, He may give you. These things I command you, that **you love one another**" (vs 16-17).

Notice that you're going to have to face the world that hates you, but if we love God and love one another that's how we're going to be *dwelling with God*. That's something that is really fantastic and important to understand.

Ephesians is one of my very favorite books. It really, really is. It's, in some aspects, one of the most inspiring of the New Testament. Let's read the summary of all of what we have covered right here; and knowing that we have received the Spirit of God to be the sons and daughters of God, and that God is *dwelling in us!* That's what it says in 2-Cor. 6, that 'I will dwell *in* them and walk *in* them, and they shall be My sons and my daughters!' God is doing a great work, brethren. The Feast of Tabernacles shows us what a great work we have ahead of us to bring:

- the love of God
- the Word of God
- the Truth of God
- the rule of God

into the lives of this desperately wicked world:

Ephesians 1:1: "Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by *the* will of God, to the saints who are in Ephesus and to *the* faithful in Christ Jesus." This last phrase is written to Christians of all time. Just like when Jesus said, 'I pray not for these alone, but for those who will believe in Me through their words.' That prayer is for all the saints, for all time.

Notice our standing with God, v 2: "Grace and peace *be* to you from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ." Coming directly from Them, through the Spirit of Christ and the Spirit of the Father.

Verse 3: "Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *things* with Christ." That is:

- the Word of God
- the knowledge of God
- the Spirit of God
- all the spiritual blessings

Verse 4: "According as He has personally chosen us **for Himself** ... [this was His plan] ...before *the* foundation of *the* world in order that we might be Holy and blameless before Him in love.... [that's an amazing thing] ...Having predestinated us for sonship to Himself... [to the Father] ...through Jesus Christ, according to the good pleasure of His own will" (vs 4-5). That's what God has done! That's what God has in mind! So, when He says to the seven churches, 'Repent!'; we need to repent, and He'll be with us.

Verse 6: "To *the* praise of *the* glory of His grace, wherein He has made us objects of *His* grace in the Beloved *Son*; in Whom we have redemption through His blood, *even* the remission of sins, according to the riches of His grace, which He has made to abound toward us in all wisdom and intelligence; having made known to us the mystery of His own will, according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Himself; that in *the Divine* plan for the fulfilling of *the* times, He might bring all things together in Christ, both the things in the heavens and the things upon the earth... [then we have an inheritance] ...yes, in Him, in Whom we also have obtained an inheritance... [that is an amazing thing to understand] ...having been predestinated according to His purpose, Who is working out all things according to the counsel of His own will" (vs 6-11).

Remember this: Sometimes when we reach the lowest point in our life we come to understand the greatest spiritual things in our life. This is what it was with the Apostle Paul. Here he was in chains in Rome, and wrote this fantastic and inspiring epistle—and Philipians and Colossians, as well.

- God's purpose for us
- God's purpose for the world

Ephesians 3:11: "According to *His* eternal purpose, which He has wrought in Christ Jesus our

Lord, in Whom we have boldness and *direct* access with confidence through His *very* own faith” (vs 11-12). God is there to help us accomplish whatever we need to do, brethren.

Verse 13: “So then, I beseech *you* not to faint at my tribulations for you, which are *working* for your glory. For this cause I bow my knees to the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of Whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named” (vs 13-15). We are that family, brethren! And all the saints down through history.

Verse 16: “That He may grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power by His Spirit in the inner man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith.... [that’s what it’s all about to *live and dwell with God*] ...*And* that being rooted and grounded in love, you may be fully able to comprehend with all the saints what *is* the breadth and length and depth and height, and **to know the love of Christ**, which surpasses *human* knowledge; **so that you may be filled with all the fullness of God**” (vs 16-19).

Think of that! A life with a spirit body, with glory, with spiritual power, with spiritual thoughts, filled with love and the fruits of the Holy Spirit of God, to do the work of God.

Verse 20: “Now, to Him Who is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that is working in us, to Him *be* glory in the Church by Christ Jesus throughout all generations, *even* into the ages of eternity. Amen” (vs 20-21).

We will see the whole purpose of the Feast of Tabernacles as a foretaste of *dwelling, literally, with God, in the house of God, in the tabernacle of God, in New Jerusalem!*

Revelation 21:1: “Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth... [everything made new] ...for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea. And I, John...” (vs 1-2). Wonder what he thought when he saw this; I wonder what was the impression in his mind:

“...saw the Holy City, *the* new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice from heaven say, **‘Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men...’**” (vs 2-3). Men and women made perfect; sons and daughters of God; all the plan of God completed with the aspect of the human part of the plan. Now all eternity, into the ages of eternity, forever and ever.

“...and **He shall dwell with them, and they shall be His people; and God Himself shall**

be with them and be their God” (v 3).

That’s what God has called us to look forward to, brethren! This is the meaning of what it is to dwell with God, and God with you!

Scriptural References:

- 1) Psalm 23:1-6
- 2) Isaiah 41:8-16
- 3) Psalm 65:4-5
- 4) Psalm 134:1-5
- 5) Psalm 135:1-5
- 6) Psalm 133:1-3
- 7) Psalm 140:13
- 8) Psalm 101:1-7
- 9) Mark 12:28-31
- 10) John 13:34-35
- 11) John 17:24-26
- 12) 1 John 4:4-13
- 13) 1 John 2:5-6
- 14) 1 John 4:14-21
- 15) John 14:14-21, 15, 21, 23-24
- 16) Romans 8:8-14
- 17) John 15:1-17
- 18) Ephesians 1:1-11
- 19) Ephesians 3:11-21
- 20) Revelation 21:1-3

Scripture referenced, not quoted:

- Psalm 22; 24
- Ezekiel 34
- John 14
- Galatians 3:29
- Psalm 63
- Galatians 2
- 1 Peter 1
- 1 John 3
- John 3
- Revelation 4; 5
- Matthew 13
- Galatians 5:22-23
- 2 Corinthians 6

Also referenced:

- Sermon Series: Love of God (#1 *Remember, When All Else Fails, God Loves You!*)
- Sermon: *The Holy Spirit of God and the Seven Spirits of God*

FRC:bo

Transcribed: 7-30-14

Copyright 2014—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

The Cycle of Human Behavior I

(Feast of Tabernacles—Day 5)

Fred R. Coulter—October 13, 2014

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to day five of the Feast of Tabernacles! We're half way through the Feast and into the beginning of the second half. I hope you've had a wonderful Feast so far, and that we understand God's great plan and how He is going to rescue this world.

What a great thing it's going to be; what a wonderful thing it's going to be that God is going to bring to mankind the ultimate of what He can bring for those of us who are human beings. It's going to be a reign that will cover the whole earth. Jesus Christ and the saints will reign and will rule.

Today we want to talk about the *rest* of God. We will look at some of the types in the Old Testament, as well as look at some of the prophecies concerning the *rest* of Christ and how it's going to be for the world, and what a tremendous and awesome thing this is going to be. Then we will see what happens to people when everything is measured out good for them. Then we will ask: How will God solve the problems of sin during the Millennium.

I think we'll find this most interesting and most helpful. We're going to look at what is called *the glorious rest* of Christ. Isa. 11 shows us the basic framework of how things are going to be run and administered during the Millennium. Of course, these are the things that we need to learn now, and what Christ is going to teach us, because we'll still be learning all through eternity.

Isaiah 11:1: "And there shall come forth a shoot out from the stump of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots." This is showing that God starts from the smallest possible, then builds from there. You can see this over and over again:

- the creation of Adam and Eve and then with all mankind
- the calling of Abraham as one man
- then Isaac and Jacob and all the children of Israel down to this day

So, the Millennium is going to start that way. Christ and the Church *serving, teaching, helping, loving*—everything pointing back to God the Father and Jesus Christ—and Jerusalem will be the center of the earth. Everything will come from there.

Verse 2: "And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon Him, the spirit of wisdom and

understanding..." All of these things are qualities that we are going to need; qualities that we need to be growing in and developing now.

"...wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might..." (v 2). There isn't going to be anything that's going to come against the Kingdom of God during the Millennium; you can be rest assured of that.

"...the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD" (v 2). These are the things that we are going to teach; the knowledge of the Lord is going to be awesome! If we think we have an understanding about God now, just wait until Christ is here.

Verse 3: "And His delight shall be in the fear of the LORD. And He shall not judge according to the sight of His eyes, nor after the hearing of His ears. But with righteousness He shall judge the poor, and shall reprove with equity for the meek of the earth..." (vs 3-4). Just like it was when He was in the flesh on the earth.

- He did nothing of Himself
- He did nothing on His own
- He always did what the Father
 - ✓ told Him to do
 - ✓ commanded Him to do
 - ✓ and that He saw what the Father do Himself

Likewise, it's going to carry through during the Millennium: Christ and His saints ruling. We're going to follow the exact same prescript as that. It's not going to be us, it's going to be Christ, and we—the spirit sons and daughters of God—will be operating according to these very principles right here (Isa. 11).

"...And He shall strike the earth with the rod of His mouth, and with the breath of His lips He shall slay the wicked" (v 4). That's exactly what He's going to do when we all return from the Sea of Glass at the beginning of the Millennium.

But let's understand: all human beings will still have within them 'the law of sin and death.' So there will be those who will not agree with Jesus, who will not agree with the saints. That will be a very small minority, indeed. But nevertheless, remember this: **God never takes away free choice!** We have to *choose* all the time. We have to *choose*:

- to love God

- to serve Him
- to keep His commandments

Likewise with doing things we shouldn't. We choose to do them, whether directly by commission, or inadvertently by omission.

Verse 5: "And righteousness shall be the girdle of His loins, and faithfulness the girdle of **His reins**"—how He controls Himself. Likewise with us. God tests our reins. How do we control ourselves? Think on that and file that in the back of your mind.

There's going to be a complete change in the environment, a complete change in the nature of animals, and an astounding thing is going to happen.

Verse 6: "Also the wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the cub lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them." That's going to be a wonderful thing, indeed!

Verse 7: And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the suckling child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the viper's den. 'They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My Holy mountain; for **the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD**, as the waters cover the sea'" (vs 7-9). That's quite a thing.

Think about this: With all of that, how much excuse will people have when they don't do right? *It looks like very little, indeed!*

Verse 10: "And in that day there shall be the Root of Jesse standing as a banner for the people; to Him the nations shall seek; and **His rest** shall be glorious." *Rest* means:

- to rest in peace *from war*
- rest and peace *among yourselves*
- rest and peace *in your mind and heart*

All of those apply. Notice how it's going to be:

Isaiah 12:1: "And in that day you shall say, 'I will give thanks to You O LORD; though You were angry with me, Your anger is turned away, and You do comfort me.'" That's what we're going to do at the beginning of the Millennium. The most important thing we're going to do is comfort them and get them out of their predicaments.

Verse 2: "Behold, God *is* my salvation..." No more idols, false religions; none of that. However, the mind, human nature.

"...I will trust and not be afraid; for the

LORD God is my strength and my song; He has become my salvation'" (v 2). That's something!

Verse 4: "And in that day you shall say, 'Praise the LORD! Call upon His name; declare His doings among the people, make mention that His name is exalted. Sing *to* the LORD..." (vs 4-5). I just imagine that we are going to have, during the Millennium, the greatest amount of singing that the world has ever known. And we can be guaranteed there will be *no rock music!* That is Satan's music! *No rap music!* That's also his! There will be singing and praise to God, wonderful and great voices. Everyone serving the Lord. It's going to be like this:

Verse 6: "Cry out and shout, O inhabitant of Zion; for great *is* the Holy One of Israel in your midst."

Isaiah 14 is very interesting, because it shows what's going to happen to Jacob, and then we will look at some things in the Old Testament to see how God gave rest to the people. Then there is always something that happens when everything is going good. I don't think that those in the Millennium are not going to be subject to those things.

Isaiah 14:1: "For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel and set them in their own land; and the stranger shall be joined with them, and they shall cling to the house of Jacob. And the people shall take them and bring them to their place; and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids. And they will take them captive whose captives they were, and rule over their oppressors. And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give you rest from your sorrow, and from your fear, and from the hard bondage, which was imposed on you, you shall take up this song against the king of Babylon... [the whole empire of this world has collapsed] ...and say, 'How the oppressor has ceased! How his fury has ceased! The LORD has broken the staff of the wicked, the scepter of the rulers'" (vs 1-5). That's quite a thing that's going to happen.

REVIVAL:

When God gives rest—and it's going to be glorious—and when the people all begin to learn about the Sabbath, the Holy Days, clean and unclean meats, every idol is going to be abolished. It is going to be, as you might want to reckon it, the greatest revival in the history of the world.

I'm going to read to you from the book *An Understandable History of the Bible* by Samuel C. Gipp. In it he shows some very interesting thing that

are insights into human behavior, and human behavior as a whole. It seems as though every society is subject to this. We have seen it down through history, and we've even seen it in the Church.

He talks about 'religious' movement. But let's talk about it as the natural movement of people, because of the nature of people. Even though human nature is going to be modified a bit, it's still not going to be perfect. Everyone will still have 'the law of sin and death.'

This is what Gipps calls *a natural process*.

From *An Understandable History of the Bible*; Aiding the Enemy:

...Every major religious persuasion follows a natural pattern which is nearly impossible to avoid....

A process that leads from seeing the glory of God to experiencing His judgment. Think about this: When the Millennium starts that will be the greatest revival! What is it going to end in at the end of the thousand years? *The judgment of God!* So, all these things begin in a form of what we could call *a revival*. That's exactly what it's going to be in the Millennium; ***the restitution or the restoration of all things*** as spoken by all the prophets of God and Jesus Christ and the whole New Testament, as well.

EDUCATION:

The next step following revival is education. What are we going to do? *Teach and train the people in the way of God!* Is that not right? *Yes!* What happens after they're educated? *With that it's going to be the greatest educational thing in the world*, teaching the people all during the Millennium, especially starting with that first generation or two.

Remember what happened to the children of Israel after Joshua died and the elders who had seen all the miracles of God? What did they do? *They forgot God and went after other gods!* We know that during the Millennium there won't be other gods. No one is going to be allowed to build an idol. That's for sure! No one is going to have Satan and the demons coming around to lead them astray, that's true! But nevertheless, there is still a place for idols that no one sees, and ***that is in the mind and heart!*** Those will be the biggest problems.

- there will be schools
- there will be colleges
- there will be the teachings of Christ every Sabbath and all the Holy Days the teachings of all the saints to all the people

- ✓ they're all going to know the plan of God
- ✓ they're all going to hear about what the world was like before Jesus and saints took over

CULTURE:

After that happens, then we have culture. We're going to develop the greatest culture in the history of man. In the world, what happens?

...This process takes from 50 to 100 years. After this period of time, the movement has proved to the world that it is not a "fly by night" outfit but is a force to be reckoned with.

That's certainly going to be true of the glorious *rest* of Christ and the saints. It's not going to be a 'fly by night' outfit. It is a going to be a glorious thing, indeed!

Then emphasis is put on beautiful buildings and stately college grounds, and we can say that everything in the world is going to be beautiful. All the schools are going to be beautiful. All the meeting houses are going to be beautiful. Jerusalem with a great canopy of the tabernacle of God—that's going to be the temple during the Millennium—is going to be awesome, indeed!

Life is going to settle into generation after generation. There are going to be lots of children, lots and lots of children. We just don't know what that's going to be like.

Sidebar: I saw on television a family—husband and wife and 19 of their own children—happy, fruitful and quite a family, indeed! Think of what it's going to be like in the Millennium! Think of all the education, all the things that need to take place; think of how it's going to be—*culture!*

- everyone is going to be taught the best
- everyone is going to know how to speak
- everyone is going to know how to sing
- everyone is going to know how to do things
- everyone is going to know how to build

Then the value of the finer things is promoted, because God is going to give the greatest of everything: gold, silver and precious stone, iron, brass, copper, fine linen, great embroidery work; it's going to be the best of everything that ever was.

What that produces after a while is a complacency, and an arrogance. Especially children growing up into it, because that's the way that the world is to them. Just like today, we have a world full of:

- doors open when you come to them
- little speakers telling us what to do music piped into us in the stores
- all of things at home:
 - ✓ television
 - ✓ Internet
 - ✓ electronic devices
 - ✓ digital devices

Right at our fingertips, all of those things are right there. And this younger generation today is so hooked on those things, combined with entertainment and all the culture that they have developed that they don't even pay any attention as to what is happening in the world, and the problems and difficulties that are there, *because they are so diverted in their entertainment and in the things that they are doing!*

We can call this Laodiceanism: *rich and increased with goods!* Are not the people during the Millennium going to be *rich and increased with goods? Yea, verily, yea!*

APOSTASY:

The final step is apostasy, and we think: How can that happen during the Millennium when all their teachers are around? When they see what's going on and how life it during the Millennium? Why would there be so many people that would apostatize? What is God going to do about that? Remember, *God does not take away free moral agency!*

Revival is from God. Education is necessary to the training of God's ministers...

He's talking about a church now, but in the Millennium everyone.

...but culture is a product that appeals to the *flesh*....

Remember, they're still human beings. They need fleshly things. They will enjoy fleshly things.

...Standards become a little more lax....

Then, as the standards go down, the first thing to begin to suffer in Laodiceanism is *spiritual conviction!* When that happens people begin to rely on themselves as the final authority instead of God.

Will that happen during the Millennium? *But of course, it will!* Let's jump ahead to Rev. 20; let's see what this tells us what it's going to be like at the end of the Millennium. Satan is put into the abyss, but pay attention to what it says, we'll come back to this on day seven.

Revelation 20:3: "Then he cast him into the abyss, and locked him *up*, and sealed *the abyss* over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer **until** the thousand years were fulfilled; and after that it is ordained that he be loosed *for* a short time."

- Why? *Because of apostasy! Because of great Laodicean attitudes that will naturally develop in the cycle of people and civilizations!*
- What do they do when Satan is loosed?
- Loosed upon those who are not within the Kingdom of God at that time? *They're in a special place called Gog and Magog!*
- What does Satan do? *He gathers them together for war!*
- Is that not the ultimate apostasy against God? *Yes, indeed! War!*

It didn't start out that way! The Kingdom of God was brought to stop all wars—right? *Yes! They weren't even going to learn war anymore!* That's what it says in Isa. 2 and in Mal. 4.

So, let's come back now to the book of Joshua and let's see that that's what happened in the wilderness; they apostatized! What happened? *God had to punish them by wandering for 40 years!* Then they came into the 'promised land,' they fought against the inhabitants that were there. God was with them, but they made a great mistake: *they didn't put away all the people, like God said..* God was still merciful and kind.

We want to emphasize the thing concerning *rest*, Joshua 14:15: "And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath Arba; that one *was* a great man among the Anakim. And **the land had rest from war.**"

Time of peace! That's why the Millennial time is called *the rest of God*. That's pictured by the Sabbath (Heb. 4). And it tells how they conquered it:

Joshua 21:44: "And **the LORD gave them rest round about**, according to all that He swore to their fathers. And not a man of all their enemies stood before them.... [God carried out His part] ...The LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand. Not a word failed from any good thing, which the LORD had spoken to the house of Israel. All came to pass" (vs44-45). That's quite something! You need to think about that!

- Think about that in relationship to the coming Millennium.
- Think about that in relationship to your own life.

We are going to see that happens in our own lives, also. How many times toward the end of life men and women make great mistakes because they apostatize in their behavior from that which is good, not necessarily from God but including from God. They make terrible mistakes. We've seen some of them. All came to pass, but *it's not God's fault!* It never is! It's *our* choices!

Joshua 22:4—Joshua speaking to the Reubenites, Gadites and the half tribe of Manasseh who came over to fight: “And now the LORD your God has given rest to your brethren, as He spoke to them. And now turn and go to your tents, to the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD has given to you beyond the Jordan. Only... [here is the warning]: ...**diligently take heed to do the commandment and the Law which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you...**” Think of that!

- When are we to be diligent?
- Part of the time?
- Some of the time?
- Nearly all the time?

or

- All the time?
- **ALL THE TIME!**

That's why Laodiceanism is going to creep in during the Millennium, especially during the last half. The cycle of how human beings and civilizations are is in the nature of man, not in the fault of God.

Notice what you are to do, “...**to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all His ways, and to keep His commandments, and to cleave to Him, and to serve Him...** [whenever you think it's for your own good. NO!] ...**with all your heart and with all your soul**’ (vs 4-5). That's quite a statement!

This gives us a really good example, Joshua 23:1: “And it came to pass many days after the LORD had given rest to Israel from all their enemies all around, Joshua became old, advanced in age.” He was; he died at 110-years-old.

So, he called them all in and told them not to be complacent, do not let down! After he said that they divided the land:

Verse 6: “And be very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the Book of the Law of Moses...” We will have the Bible during the Millennium—correct? *Yes!* Will we have new writings from God to add into that? *Without a doubt!* The knowledge of God is going to be so great, it's going to be like the waters of the oceans covering the earth. You can't get any more complete than

that.

As we read some of these things, think about it. Here they had the battle. They had the revival. They took over the land, they were in their possessions. God gave them rest and now Joshua is going to die. Notice why they do it:

“...so that you do not turn aside from it to the right or to the left, so that you do not mix with these nations, these that remain among you. Neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*. Neither serve them, nor bow yourselves to them.... [That's quite a thing to say! You think about that!] ...But cleave to the LORD your God, as you have done to this day” (vs 6-8). That's what they were to do.

They didn't do all that they should have done. They didn't put the people out. What happens when you have a generation that's grown up into a society that is all set and established? *Culture!* And when culture becomes the main thing, apostasy or slackness to begin with, or Laodiceanism, slothfulness and laziness, not diligence, begins to creep in.

Judges 2:8_[transcriber's correction]: “And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being a hundred and ten years old. And they buried him on the border of his inheritance in Timnath Heres, in Mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash. And also all that generation were gathered to their fathers....” (vs 8-10).

- they saw all the things that went on during the 40 years of wandering
- they saw all the correction of God
- they saw all of the wars and winning the land

They died out, and look at what happens:

“...And there arose another generation after them who did not know the LORD, nor even the works which He had done for Israel” (v 10).

It's not going to happen exactly quite that way during the Millennium, because there will *no other god!* There will be *no idols!* However, there will be people who will sin. There will be people who will be contrary to God in their mind and heart. They may, on the outside, appear all right, but remember the zeal and the dedication that is needed.

What's going to happen 500 years into the Millennium? How is that going to work? *That's the ultimate answer we are going to come to!*

Let's understand that after they had all the judges—the ups and the downs... This will not happen in this way during the Millennium. But will there be people who will want to do what is right *in*

their own eyes, because they have the free choice to do so? *There surely will!* Otherwise, why, at the end of the Millennium, are you going to have the huge apostasy that must be taken care of. Satan is sent to do the ‘dirty work.’

Judges 21:25: “In those days *there was* no king in Israel. **Every man did what was right in his own eyes.**”

I think, I believe—and today what do we have?—that is the pinnacle of how people think today. Everyone has an opinion; everyone has their own thoughts. They don’t check them out whether they are right or good. Some are good, some are bad, some are nonsense, some are evil. But everyone does what is right *in their own eyes!* I wonder what is going to happen during the Millennium?

Let’s jump ahead past all the things with Samuel, Saul, with the whole life of David and all the battles and everything that he did. God gave David rest and he had a son named Solomon. Solomon was the one whom God chose to build the temple. God only lived in a tent and tabernacle.

When David was before the tabernacle in a little tent in his house, where the Ark of the Covenant was, ministered by the Levites, when he was playing on his harp or lyre thinking about God, and he thought, ‘God, I live in a house of cedar and You live in a tent!’ He wanted to build a house for God.

So, God said that he would build a house, but He would not let David build it for Him, because David was a ‘bloody man.’ But his son who happened to be Solomon. We will see what happened to Solomon.

(go to the next track)

SOLOMON’S TEMPLE:

Let’s see how David ended and Solomon began. This was quite a gathering, and David in the last years of his life was gathering together gold, silver, iron, brass, copper, fine linen, everything preparation for the temple. God Himself gave the plans for David to draw out. ***No one is going to build a temple for God unless he uses God’s plan!*** Think on that for a minute in the past history of the Church.

1-Chronicles 28:1—this was quite a meeting: “And David gathered to Jerusalem all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the commanders of the divisions that ministered to the king by division, and the commanders over the thousands, and commanders over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the property and livestock of the king, and of his sons, with the officers and the

mighty ones, with all the valiant men. And David the king stood up on his feet and said, ‘Hear me, my brethren and my people. I *had* in my heart to build a house of rest for the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made preparations for the building. But God said to me, “You shall not build a house for My name, because you *have been* a man of war and have shed blood.” However, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel forever. For He has chosen Judah to be the ruler, and of the house of Judah the house of my father. And among the sons of my father’s house He was pleased to make me king over all Israel” (vs 1-4).

We’re also going to learn out of this: ***Never forget history! Never forget the lessons of history!*** They are there for us to learn. As we look forward to the coming Millennium and the great things that God is going to have us do, let’s take to heart all the lessons that we can learn here and apply them to ourselves.

Verse 5: “And of all my sons (for the LORD has given me many sons), He has chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel. And He said to me, ‘Solomon your son shall build My house and My courts, for I have chosen him *to be* My son, and I will be his Father” (vs 5-6). Think of that relationship. Isn’t that exactly what it is with us? With God the Father and Jesus Christ? ***Yes!*** We have been ***called, chosen and faithful!*** but we have to endure to the end! We must be diligent all the time.

God said, v 7: ““And I will establish his kingdom forever ***if...***” I want you to understand how conditional these things are; and likewise for all the people during the Millennium. Everything is conditional upon them ***loving and obeying God.*** God is never going to take away choice, but

- What is it that we do with our choices?
- What is it that we do with our mind
- What is it that we do with our heart?
- What do we really think in the innermost part of our being?

That’s what God wants to know!

“***...if*** he continues resolute... [constant, never letting up] ...in keeping My commandments and My ordinances, as he is today.’ And now in the sight of all Israel... [David is speaking here to Solomon] ...the congregation of the LORD, and in the hearing of our God, ***keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God,*** so that you may possess this good land and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you forever” (vs

7-8). That's to all the people there and to Solomon.

Now he continues the message directly to Solomon in the presence of all the leaders of Israel; they all heard this. Keep that in mind for what Solomon did later.

Verse 9: "And you, Solomon my son, acknowledge the God of your father and serve Him **with a perfect heart and with a willing mind...**" With this, let's ask ourselves:

- How do we serve God?
- Are we serving Him with a perfect, blameless heart?

After all, we're to become *perfect, as our Father in heaven is perfect*; isn't that true? *Yes, indeed!* And a willing mind:

- Do we do what God says *willingly*?
- Without objection?
- Without 'yeah but; I look at it a little differently'?
- Really?
- What is the whole lesson?
- *No man has the power to tell God what to do!*

Never forget that; that's the great mistake that too many people make.

Here's why, "...for the LORD searches all hearts and understands all the imaginations of the thoughts. **If** you seek Him, He will be found by you... [that's New Testament doctrine, too. Jesus said that if you seek you shall find.] ...But **if** you forsake Him, He will cast you off forever" (v 9). Is that not going to still be the message that we're going to preach during the Millennium? *Yes, indeed, because there is always free moral agency, and the choice is there!*

Verse 10: "Take heed now, for the LORD has chosen you to build a house for the sanctuary. Be strong and do *it*." Then David gave Solomon all the plans, gave him legal title of all the things that David accumulated to build it.

David said, v 19: "'All *this*,' said David, '*was* in writing from the hand of the LORD. He made me understand all the details of these plans.'.... [That's amazing!] ...And David said to Solomon his son..." (vs 19-20). This is exactly what Moses told Joshua—*be strong and of good courage*, and that was a start for Joshua. We saw how it ended with his death and what the children of Israel did. Here's another start, or a revival; a revival of Israel, a raising up of the temple of God; peace and rest all around.

Verse 20: "And David said to Solomon his son, 'Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*. Do not fear, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with you. **He will not fail you nor forsake you...**" Remember what it says in Heb. 13, that God is our Helper; 'I will not ever leave you or forsake you.' Same thing here, New Testament doctrine.

"...until you have finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD" (v 20). That's something!

David continues in 2-Chronicles 29:1: "And David the king said to all the congregation, 'Solomon my son, whom alone God has chosen, *is* young and tender, and the work *is* great, for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God. Now, I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for *things of* gold, and the silver for *things of* silver, and the bronze for *things of* bronze, the iron for *things of* iron, and wood for *things of* wood, onyx stones, and *stones to* be set, and also stones of antimony, and stones of many colors, and every precious stone, and stones of alabaster, in abundance'" (vs 1-2). Then he talks about all the things that he did. Everything was there and shortly after that, David died. He reigned 40 years.

Then we come to the second part of the Chronicles of Ezra, 2-Chronicles 1:1: "And Solomon the son of David was made strong in his kingdom, and the LORD his God *was* with him and magnified him exceedingly. And Solomon spoke to all Israel, to the commanders of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers. And Solomon and all the congregation with him went to the high place at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness" (vs 1-3). Then they had their offerings and sacrifices there.

After they got back from those sacrifices, v 7: "In that night God appeared to Solomon and said to him..." God had appeared to Solomon twice. How great a start could you possibly have?

"... 'Ask what I shall give you'" (v 7). Isn't that something. Notice that Solomon was little in his own eyes at this time. He was young and tender as David had said, so he probably was about 16-18-years-old.

Verse 8: "And Solomon said to God, 'You have shown great mercy to David my father and have made me to reign in his stead. Now, O LORD God, let Your promise to David my father be established, for You have made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude....

[notice what he asked; a great lesson for all of us] ...Now, grant me wisdom and knowledge that I may go out and come in before this people. For who can judge this Your people *that is so great?* And God said to Solomon, ‘Because this was in your heart...’” (vs 8-11). God is the *heart knowing* God. He looks to the heart.

“...and you have not asked riches, wealth, nor honor, nor the life of your enemies, nor yet have asked for long life, but have asked for wisdom and knowledge for yourself that you may judge My people, over whom I have made you king” (v 11). Isn’t that what we need to rule with Christ?

- Wisdom?
- Judgment?
- Knowledge?
- Understanding?
- The love of God?

Without a doubt!

Verse 12: “Wisdom and knowledge *are* granted to you. And I will give you riches and wealth and honor, such as none of the kings have had that have been before you...” That doesn’t mean the kings of Israel, because that was only Saul and David. But that’s of the kings everywhere in the world.

“...neither shall any after you have the like.’ And Solomon came *from* the high place that was at Gibeon, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, to Jerusalem and reigned over Israel” (vs 12-13). Now then, he built the temple.

Is there any doubt that he had absolutely the best start of anyone? *Without a doubt!* No man before him, no man after him. God spoke to him twice, and how it pleased God what Solomon did. Solomon’s heart was right. We’re going to learn a lesson, and that is this:

- *we* must be steadfast in our heart
- *we* must keep ourselves right with God

Remember the *if!*

2-Chronicles 3:1: “And Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in Mount Moriah...” Where did Abraham take Isaac to be offered? *On one of the mountains of Moriah!*

“...where He appeared to David his father, in the place that David had prepared on the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. And he began to build in the second *day* of the second month in the fourth year of his reign” (vs 1-2). Then it describes all the things that he did, everything that was made. Then we have the dedication of the temple, and what a day

that was! What they did was bring the tabernacle from Gibeon and brought it down to the temple. That was put into the storage in the caverns beneath the temple. They brought the Ark of the Covenant and placed it in the House of God, the completed temple, with the cherubim built into the walls overshadowing the Ark of the Covenant, carried in there by the priests and the Levites. What a ceremony this was!

There was singing, there was joy, there was everything. One of the greatest ceremonies in the history of the world, more magnificent than anything that has been since then. That will be overshadowed by the ceremony of the acceptance from God the Father of His children through Jesus Christ on the Sea of Glass when:

- we receive our names
- we receive our rewards
- we receive our assignments
- we know what we are to do when we serve and reign with Christ

This was quite a thing! Let’s see what happened. Remember, when the temple was dedicated fire came down from God and devoured the sacrifice and His presence—called the Shekhinah—seen in the form of a cloud, entered into the tabernacle to show that the presence of God was there. That happened in all the sight of Israel, right there at Mt. Horeb when the tabernacle was setup in the first day of the first month in the second year.

Let’s see what happened here; this is going to be, because of just the setting of it—because of the Feast of Tabernacles and so forth—this has to be the Feast of Trumpets, a fore-type of Christ coming to the earth, coming now at this time into the temple of God.

Verse 11: “And it came to pass, when the priests came out of the Holy *place* (for all the priests present were sanctified, and did not wait by course), and the Levitical singers—all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, *being* clothed in white linen, and having cymbals and with harps and lyres—stood at the east end of the altar, and with them a hundred and twenty priests sounding with silver trumpets” (vs 11-12). What a magnificent ceremony that is.

Verse 13: “It came to pass, as the trumpeters and the singers *were* as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up *their* voice with the silver trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, *saying*, ‘For He is good, for His steadfast love *endures* forever,’ **that the house was filled**

with a cloud, even the house of the LORD, so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God!” (vs 13-14).

Then Solomon began his prayer, 2-Chronicles 6:1: “Then Solomon said, ‘The LORD has said that He would dwell in the thick darkness. Now, I have built a house for You to live in, and a place for Your dwelling forever.’ And the king turned around and blessed the whole congregation of Israel...” (vs 1-3). He gave a rehearsal of how the temple came to be. Then he gave a great and wonderful prayer to God (chapter 6)

2-Chronicles 7:1: “And when Solomon had made an end of praying, fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices. And the glory of the LORD filled the house.” Identical to when the tabernacle was dedicated.

After he had finished the how, everything was done, all the people went home, God was pleased, Solomon was pleased, all the leaders and people were pleased and joyful of the wondrous things that took place. Can you imagine how they talked about this over and over again in their lives, to their children and grandchildren, saying, ‘I was there when God put His presence in the temple. I saw it with my own eyes. Come on, let’s go up to Jerusalem and there let’s keep the Feasts of God. There let’s offer our sacrifices to God. What a wonderful thing that would have been.

When that was all done, v 11: “Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD and the king’s house, and he prospered *exceedingly* in all that came into Solomon’s heart to accomplish in the house of the LORD and in his own house. And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night... [this is the second time] ...and said to him, ‘I have heard your prayer...’” (vs 11-12).

Think about this for just a minute. Think about what an impression that this should have made in Solomon’s life; in his heart and mind and his dedication to God. But remember, people are subject to the four points:

1. revival
2. education
3. culture with apathy
4. apostasy

When everybody is in revival, which this is the phase of here, no one has a thought that anything will ever, ever go wrong. Let’s see what happens. We will know that during the Millennium there are going to be people who are not going to be able to be

saved, because of their choices. Not because of what God has done. Look at all that God did for Solomon.

God said, “...I have heard your prayer and have chosen this place to Myself for a house of sacrifice.... [He again repeats some of the conditions]: ...If I shut up the heavens, and there is no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send a plague among My people, **if My people, who are called by My name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven and will forgive their sin and will heal their land**” (vs 12-14). Brethren that is the prayer for the Church of God today. May it be true!

Verse 15: “Now My eyes shall be open, and My ears shall be attentive to the prayer offered in this place, for now I have chosen and sanctified this house so that My name may be there forever. And My eyes and My heart shall be there perpetually. And you, **if** you will walk before me, as David your father walked, and will do according to all that I have commanded you, and shall observe My statutes and My ordinances, then I will make the throne of your kingdom sure, as I have covenanted with David your father, saying, ‘There shall not fail you a man *to be* ruler in Israel.’ But **if**... [notice the choices] ...you turn away and forsake My statutes and My commandments which I have set before you, and **if** you shall go and serve other gods and worship them...” (vs 15-19). Solomon knew directly—didn’t he? From God Himself! Now let’s see what he did with it. Solomon *knew!*

Remember, wherever there is an **if** there’s a **then**.

Verse 20: “**Then** I will pluck them up by the roots out of My land which I have given them. And this house, which I have sanctified for My name, I will cast out of My sight, and I will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations. And this house, which is exalted, shall be an astonishment to everyone who passes by it, so that *they* shall be appalled and say, ‘Why has the LORD done this to this land and to this house?’ And it shall be answered, ‘Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, who brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold upon other gods and worshiped them and served them. Therefore, He has brought all this evil upon them.’” (vs 20-22). Did it happen? *Yes, it did! Twice!*

- once for serving other gods
- twice the second time for rejecting Jesus Christ
- Have all the prophecies concerning what would happen to them occur?

- Were they fulfilled?
- Did it occur where the temple was?

So thorough and complete were the prophecies and the words of God against it, because of sin, that to this day the Jews do not even know where the temple should be built. They think that it is where the Mosque of Omar is. However, that was Fort Antonia during the days of Christ. Since that was Roman property, none of those stones were taken down. But everything south of that was scraped to the bare earth. The Hill of David, where he had his house, was removed and put over into the valley on the west side of where the temple stood.

Think about how God does things. That's why we have the Sabbath Day to remember it every week. That's why we have the Passover and the Holy Days of God, so that we know and understand the plan of God:

- we love God
- we appreciate what He has done
- we are thankful to God

More than just putting His presence in a building, God is *dwelling in us* with the earnest of our inheritance of eternal life. Think on that! Think how we need to respond to God because of that in everything that we do in our lives.

Solomon had everything, so much gold, so much silver, so much of everything brought to him. The Queen of Sheba came to test him out to see if everything she had heard was true and she saw everything and it took her breath away, took her spirit away. She said, 'Everything I've heard of you, not even the smallest portion of it was told to me. This is so fantastic.' And God fulfilled to the 'nth' degree His promises to Solomon:

- of wisdom
- of knowledge
- of wealth
- of gold
- of silver

And he actually had a trading empire that went around the world. All the kings of the earth came to seek the wisdom of Solomon.

Then he forgot God! As he got older he made wrong choices. He knew better, but he gave in to the pulls of the flesh. Let's see what happened here. Let's see what Solomon did. This is a perpetual example for us to understand in relationship to the Millennial plan of God ***so that we***—in preparing to rule and reign with Christ—***do not do those things and make the wrong choices in our lives now.*** And

that we will always be faithful to God!

Here's what happened: He went against everything in the Law of Moses that God told him he should not do. He did not take a scroll and go down to the temple and have the priest bring the scrolls of God, a copy of what was in the sides of the Ark of the Covenant, to make himself his own personal Law of the Lord.

He got lifted up in vanity, power and importance. As we will see tomorrow, he began to experiment in life, trying to find what was it in life that there was when God had already given it to him. He turned his back on God!

1-Kings 11:1: "And King Solomon loved many foreign women, even the daughter of Pharaoh, Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, Hittites; of the nations which the LORD had said to the children of Israel, **'You shall not go in to them, and they shall not go in to you; surely they will turn away your heart after their gods.'** ***But Solomon clung to these in love.***" (vs 1-2). We can add to that the apostasy here: power and sex!

Brethren, I'm here to tell you that's what also took down the Worldwide Church of God: abuse of power, false doctrines and the sins of sex unspeakable!

Verse 3: "And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines. And his wives turned away his heart." Think of that! Understand that!

Why did the curse come to Adam and Eve? Remember what God said. He gave them the commandments and told them to keep them, and guard the Garden of Eden. Why did the curse come upon Adam? *Because he listened to the voice of his wife to do evil!* If she would have given him good advice, he should listen to it. But he didn't! He ate of the fruit. He saw the whole thing transpire right in front of his eyes. So, God said, 'Cursed shall you be!' That's what happened to Solomon.

Notice what he did to please his wives. Since he's a temple-builder:

- Oh build me an altar for *my* god.
- Build be a little sanctuary over here for *my* god.
- How can you do that for these women over here, you married me, you're not fair to me; I want an incense altar over here.
- I want an idol of *my* god, I use that.

What did he do?

Verse 5: "For Solomon went after Ashtoreth..." That's like saying that one of the

ministers of Worldwide Church of God came and fell down before a statue of the virgin Mary.

“...the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom, the abomination of the Ammonites; and **Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD...**” (vs 5-6)—Who had appeared to Him twice; Who bless him overwhelmingly; and yet, Solomon did not remain faithful.

“...and did not *go* fully after the LORD like his father David. Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill, which *is* before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon. And likewise he did for all his foreign wives, and burned incense and sacrificed to their gods” (vs 6-8).

What did Paul say about these things that are written in the Law for us? *They are written for us as a examples on whom the ends of the earth are coming, that we do not do like they did!*

What happened? *God scattered the people who wanted to follow Him, and the rest who remained apostatized, completely back into the world!* Just as Solomon apostatized into offering sacrifices to these pagan gods.

- they forsook the Passover
- they forsook the Feasts of God
- they forsook the Sabbath
- they forsook the nature of God
 - ✓ for Sunday
 - ✓ for the trinity
 - ✓ for Halloween
 - ✓ for Christmas
 - ✓ for Easter
 - ✓ for New Years

An abomination to God!

We don't know what's going to happen to them, but those were the choices that they made. We've seen it happen in our lifetime; virtually the same thing!

Tomorrow we're going to see how Solomon reasoned himself around being able to do those things. What happened? Maybe that's how some of the people during the Millennium will also reason and find themselves in trouble likewise.

- 3) Isaiah 14:1-5
- 4) Revelation 20:3
- 5) Joshua 14:15
- 6) Joshua 21:44-45
- 7) Joshua 22:4-5
- 8) Joshua 23:1, 6-8
- 9) Judges 2:8-10
- 10) Judges 21:25
- 11) 1 Chronicles 28:1-10, 19-20
- 12) 1 Chronicles 29:1-3
- 13) 2 Chronicles 1:1-3, 7-13
- 14) 2 Chronicles 3:1-2, 11-14
- 15) 2 Chronicles 6:1-3
- 16) 2 Chronicles 7:1, 11-22
- 17) 1 Kings 11:1-3, 5-8

Scriptures references, not quoted:

- Isaiah 2
- Malachi 4
- Hebrews 4; 13

Also referenced: Book:

Gipps Understandable History of the Bible
by Samuel C. Gipp (online at: seawaves.us)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 7-30-14

Copyright 2014—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Scriptural References:

- 1) Isaiah 11:1-10
- 2) Isaiah 12:1-2, 4-6

The Cycle of Human Behavior II Solomon & Ecclesiastes

(Feast of Tabernacles—Day 6)
Fred R. Coulter—October 14, 2014

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to day six of the Feast of Tabernacles! Let's talk about free choice and sin in the Millennium. How is that going to be handled?

Let's just do a little review: Adam and Eve were in the garden with God.

- Did they still have free choice? *Yes, indeed!*
- Did they sin? *Yes, they did!*

Although, there was Satan the devil.

We know that during the Millennium that Satan is going to be bound so he won't be there. That won't be a factor. However:

- there will still be free choice
- there will still be the thoughts in the mind

As the Proverb says, '*As one thinks in his heart, so he is!*' There won't be any false churches around. There won't be any idols around. So, how is it that there is going to be sin? At the end of the Millennium, as soon as Satan is released, there's war! It's against those who, without a doubt, did not accept the salvation of God. You see how powerful the choice is!

Look at Israel. You'd think that if any people had any real, real incentive to obey God, when they came out of Egypt and came across the Red Sea and up to Mt. Sinai, God was with them in a pillar of a cloud by day and a fire by night, and they heard the voice of God from Mt. Sinai, but did the people still have the capacity to sin? *Yes, they did!* Did they sin? *Yes, right even below the presence of God!*

While Moses was up on the mountain receiving the judgments and the statutes and all the laws of God for 40 days and 40 nights they built a golden calf, and Aaron the high priest was in charge of the whole project. That didn't stop them from sinning. Look at the period of the judges; look at the period of the kings; Israel never had a righteous king. As we saw in part one, they were cast out because they sinned; same way with Judah.

Now with Jesus Christ and the Son of man in the flesh here on the earth, did people still sin? *Yes!* And the leaders made the gravest sin of all:

- those who should have known
- those who had the Word of God
- those who had the prophecies from God

They rejected Him!

Granted, Satan is still around. Likewise with the Churches of God. The situation changes, because to dwell with God was that God—with His Spirit, the earnest of His Spirit—is dwelling *in us!*

Let's look at the seven churches and take a quick overview as to what happened to them. Even with the Spirit of God in true Christians, do we still sin and make mistakes? *Yes, we do!* Have some of them given themselves over to rejecting all of the things that they learned of the Truth of God to follow a counterfeit Christianity of this world? One from which they were originally called out of? *Yes, they did!* About one-third to forty percent of the Church went back to it, all because of *choices!*

- choices of the leaders
- choices of the people

Because leaders sin, that doesn't mean that the people have to sin. But all too often that's the way that it is in this world. 'If the leader does it, that gives me license to do it.'

In the seven letters dictated to John by Jesus Christ, He finds fault with the Churches of God. Remember in part one:

- the revival or the beginning
- the education
- the culture—apathy/Laodiceanism
- apostasy

In every one of those steps, which follows what human nature is and does, by choice could there have been repentance? *Yes!* By choice could they have forsaken their sins? *Yes!* Let's keep that in mind as we cover some of the things of the seven churches:

Ephesus:

They did a lot; they tested the apostles. They worked; they didn't grow weary. But in all of their busyness, what did they do? *They lost their first love!* The first step in apathy! That's the beginning.

What did Jesus tell them to do? *Repent and do the first works!* We need to do the first works. Isn't it interesting how the Protestants say, 'Nothing is based on works.' However when you read about the churches, the first thing Jesus says is, 'I know your works.' Then He says *concerning his works*.

Smyrna:

They had their works, which was tribulation and poverty, persecution and death. There was no correction to them. That's one of the two churches that had no correction.

Pergamos:

Right there in Satan's city, with a big temple dedicated to Zeus! What happened to them? *They adopted the ways of Satan's way of doing things with a hierarchy and eating things sacrificed to idols*, which then actually was a beginning of what is called 'the Eucharist' today!

So bad was it with them that Jesus told them to repent, or He would come and fight against them. Think about that for just a minute. The very Church of God, having the Spirit of the Father, having the Spirit of Jesus Christ, still going out and sinning so much that they made themselves the enemies of Christ that He had to come and correct them.

Thyatira:

Then the Church at Thyatira got all mixed up with the false prophetess Jezebel, and that's all the doctrines of Baalism. Things got so bad, even after Christ offered repentance to the brethren and to the prophetess Jezebel, still some of them went into the depths of Satan.

I know that during the Millennium Satan won't be around, but there will still be choices.

Sardis:

Wasn't complete in their works. They had just a few things to identify themselves with the Head of the Church Jesus Christ. What happened to them? *They were virtually dead!* Think about that!

So, Jesus told them, 'If you strengthen the few things that remain, I'm not going to blot your name out of the Book of Life. Then He says, 'The one who overcomes...' Of course, *we have to overcome!*

We're also going to see they have to overcome all during the Millennium; every individual. Granted, we're going to see that it's not going to be quite as difficult as it is today, in some

ways; but in other ways, it may end up being far more difficult.

Philadelphia:

Everyone likes to proclaim that they are Philadelphians, and they are faithful, and they are the apple of God's eye, as it were. Well, the reason they were faithful is because they faithfully kept the Word of God and served Him, and resisted the synagogue of Satan.

Laodicea:

They thought: in this modern age, 'we've got everything made. We have the whole Word of God. We have all these means of preaching and teaching. We are really educated and good people. So therefore, we're cool.' And Jesus said to *repent and do the works that they ought to do!* Be zealous! We see in the Churches of God:

- revival
- education
- culture—apathy/Laodiceanism
- apostasy

because of lack of repentance.

Now let's see what happened to Solomon. It's interesting that in the triennial reading of the Law the Prophets and the Psalm, the whole book of Ecclesiastes was to be read during the Feast of Tabernacles.

Here was a young man who had everything given to him, laid out: *wealth, gold, silver, precious stone, authority, rulership*. He was the king over all the 12 tribes of Israel. The very son of David, the very one God chose to be king. He did not remain faithful; he sinned greatly. How did he do that?

Here is going to be the greatest lesson they're going to have to learn all during the Millennium, because human nature will be given a new heart and mind. Not a heart of stone, but nevertheless, the *law of sin and death* will still be within them. They're going to have the choices laid out before them as to what they should do. The hardest thing they're going to have to learn is *the vanity of human life!*

The great potential of human life. They're going to see the sons and daughters of God who have been in the first resurrection as their teachers. Here's Solomon who had everything going for him. There wasn't one thing that He lacked. As we saw, God gave him a vision twice. Let's see what Solomon learned by experience.

- How did he go from such a favorable position with God to nigh on being rejected?
- What was it that he did?

He was the wisest man on earth; all the kings of the earth sought his counsel. Let's read what he did. He had free moral agency to choose; and choice God is not going to take it away from anyone!

Ecclesiastes:1:1: "The words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem. 'Vanity of vanities,' says the Preacher, 'vanity of vanities! **All is vanity**'" (vs 1-2). During the Millennium that's going to be hard to figure out.

Verse 3: "What profit does a man have in all his labor which he labors under the sun? One generation passes away, and another generation comes; but the earth remains forever" (vs 3-4). That will be slightly different during the Millennium, but nevertheless, remember that **God never removes choice!** Then he talks about the cycle of the earth:

Verse 5: "The sun also arises, and the sun goes down, and hurries to its place where it arose. The wind goes toward the south, and it turns around to the north; it whirls around continually; and the wind returns on its circuits" (vs 5-6). They had great deal of scientific understanding at that time, and they didn't believe in a flat earth!

Verse 7: "All the rivers run into the sea; yet, the sea *is* not full; to the place from where the rivers come, there they return again." They understood the whole cycle.

Verse 8: "All things *are* full of labor; man cannot utter it; the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing." Think on that! Think about how great that it's going to be for human beings during the Millennium. The best that it has ever been in the history of mankind. But nevertheless, this verse will always be true: "**...the eye is not satisfied with seeing...**" Think of all the things that they're going to see: good, right, wonderful, fantastic things, miracles. They're going to see marvelous things, indeed!

- What happens when they get used to it?
- What happens when that becomes automatic, so to speak?
- What happens when it is like today with electricity, touch a switch and even clap your hand or just speak a command and the lights go on?

And that's normal!

- What is it going to be like?
 - ✓ they're going to be able to see their teachers

- ✓ they're going to be able to keep the Sabbath Days and Holy Days

But it's never satisfying without the Spirit of God!
And with the Spirit of God we have to be diligent so that it is able to work.

Verse 9: "That which has been *is* that which shall be; and that which has been done *is* that which shall be done; and *there is* nothing new under the sun." Well, there will be a few things new under the sun during the Millennium as to human behavior and how they enter into the Kingdom of God. But that will become *normal* for those being born into the Millennium.

Verse 10: "Is there a thing *of* which it may be said, 'See, this *is* new'? It has already been in days of old, which were before us. *There is* no memory of former *things*, neither shall there be any remembrance of *things* that are to come by those who shall come afterwards" (vs 10-11)—because when we come into the world here's the world the way that it is. The way our mind thinks, that's the way it's always been.

Here's what happened to Solomon; ***he became narcissistic and self-centered, and wanting to prove these things by experience rather than believing God!*** What are we going to do with those during the Millennium who chose to do the same thing? That's the question! Will they be allowed to choose it if they want to? *Of course, because God is not going to take away choice!* Here's what Solomon did: rather than seeking God everyday, rather than yielding to God everyday, he got busy doing all of these things, and his wives got him all carried away, and he listened to the voices of his wives. I suppose you could say the most henpecked in the world. How about a thousand hens pecking on him?

- oh, give me this Solomon
- oh, Solomon, yes
- look what I've done for you Solomon

Oh boy!

Verse 13: "And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom..."—because he was the smartest man in the world. I don't know if he sat down and said, 'Well, I'm the smartest man in the world; I bet I can figure out an awful lot of things, and I bet I can even discover things that maybe God doesn't even know.' What do you know about that!

"...concerning all things that are done under the heavens. *It is* a grievous task God has given to the sons of men to be exercised by it. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold,

all is vanity and striving after wind” (vs 13-14)—a vexation, a frustration, an emptiness, when you’re expecting to be filled. Listen! The only thing that can fulfill is the:

- Spirit of God
- Truth of God
- God’s way

Nothing else will ever be satisfying; it will all come up as vanity.

Verse 15: “What *is* crooked cannot be made straight; and *what is* lacking cannot be numbered.” Isn’t that the way it is today? *Always has been!* Even during the Millennium when many of these things will be smoothed out, still there will be choice, still there will be inner thoughts. Yet, God is going to give free moral agency.

Verse 16: “I spoke within my own heart...”—rather than taking it to God in prayer. *Relying on self!* Just like today with a lot of Laodiceans, they’re comfortable with all of their friends that they’ve known or a long time. They have many excuses for not doing the things that they know that they need to do. ‘But after all we accept one another.’

When you go to your own wisdom instead of seeking God, that’s what happens. So, instead of seeking God and finding Him, what has happened to many people in the Church? *Fellowship and the brethren became their idols!* And they sought to do things *by their own way* because they didn’t seek God; just like Solomon.

“...saying...”—not realizing that in God we live, move and have our being, and we have nothing we didn’t receive. The ultimate judgment of the heart is the motivations of the heart.

Verse 16: “I spoke within my own heart, saying, ‘Lo, I have become great and have gathered more wisdom than all that have been before me in Jerusalem; yea, my heart has experienced great wisdom and knowledge.’ And I gave my heart to know wisdom and to know madness and folly...” (vs 16-17). He became an experimental hippy (to use a 1960s vernacular).

“...I perceived that this also *is* striving after wind. For in much wisdom *is* much grief; and he who increases knowledge increases sorrow” (vs 17-18)—***IF*** you leave out God. The one who increases in grace and knowledge all during the Millennium will not increase sorrow, but will grow in love, will grow in a relationship with Jesus Christ and God the Father.

Notice what Solomon did; he literally said, ‘God, I’m going to try out all these things just to see what I can find out.’ Here’s the one who gathered 3,000 proverbs. We don’t have all the ones that he did recorded in the Bible. He sought out from other wise men of the world to the proverbs. Here’s what he did:

Ecclesiastes 2:1: “I said in my heart...” People can be very honest about their motives; Solomon was very honest, but honest *and* deceitful. Think about that. He was deceiving himself that he could find something that God has not yet provided; that Solomon, by experimenting, can have a greater insight into life and how things work, if *he himself did it* and put God on the shelf.

Oh, he still refers to God, just like a lot of good Protestants do today. They still refer to God but they don’t have God. Likewise, that’s what he did here. He wrote it all down. This is what some people would call today a daily journal; write everything down. That, in some ways, may be good to do. However, the things you don’t want to write down, because you don’t want it on paper, are here—in the heart and mind—aren’t they? *Yes!*

Verse 1: “I said in my heart, ‘Come now, I will test you with pleasure to find out what is good.’ and, behold, this also *is* vanity. I said of laughter, ‘*It is* madness,’ and of mirth, ‘What does it accomplish?’” (vs 1-2). What did he learn? *Those things are apparent*—aren’t they? So, that wasn’t good enough:

Verse 3: “I sought in my heart to give myself unto wine, yet, conducting my heart with wisdom...” That’s a nifty trick if you can do it. Well now, let’s see what this is here.

“...and to lay hold on folly...” (v 3). Do all kinds of stupid things; experiment with all kinds of dumbness; and who knows what that entailed?

“...until I might see what was good for the sons of men... [he didn’t believe God; he wanted to find out for himself] ...what they should do under the heaven the few days of their life” (v 3). He concluded in the end that you ought to obey the commandments of God, but he forsook every one of them himself.

It’s just like the Protestants. They like to have the commandments on a plaque or written in stone, but they don’t do them. Same thing here with Solomon. He had plenty of money to do anything he wanted to do. Look at what he did just to find out for himself, just to conclude in his own mind:

Verse 4: “**I** made great works for myself; **I** built houses for myself; **I** planted vineyards for myself. **I** made gardens and orchards for myself, and **I** planted trees in them, of all fruit.... [notice the **I**'s—really narcissistic, wouldn't you say?] ...**I** made pools of water for myself, to irrigate groves of growing trees. **I** bought men slaves and women slaves, and servants *were* born in my house; also **I** had great possessions of herds and flocks, above all that were before me in Jerusalem” (vs 4-7).

I imagine what he got on his white horse and riding around and saw all that God had given him. He had keepers to take care of the flocks and the herds, and everything that there was. As he says here, he had all kinds of things and he probably had a zoo where there were a lot of animals—exotic animals—from all around the world.

Verse 8: “**I** also gathered silver and gold to **myself**...” Can you imagine the storerooms opened up and it's full of gold. How much is in there? *Here's the keeper to tell you how much is in there.* And there's the one with silver, and there's a lot of silver over there. Look at this room full of all sorts of jewels and precious stones. All that; he had everything!

“...and the treasure of kings and of the provinces. **I** got men singers and women singers for **myself**... [He didn't need a stereo, he had a live show everyday.] ...even the sensual delights of the sons of men, and many women” (v 8). Well, that tells you there was probably an awful lot of sexual hanky-panky; things that ought not be done! When you give yourself over to experimentation, and you want to try different things, the sin of the mind—even without the influence of Satan the devil—is really, really going to lead people astray. So, in that we don't have to use our imagination very much.

Verse 9: “So, **I** was great...” Wasn't there a boxer who said, ‘I am the greatest’? How did he end up in his old age? *He can hardly walk, and he's got Parkinson's disease, and he can hardly talk!* Is he the greatest?

Always remember this: *It's not how you start, it's how you finish!*

Verse 9: “So, **I** was great and increased more than all that were before **me** in Jerusalem...” That means all the wise men; not just the kings, not just the judges, but he's including Moses and all the wise men of Israel.

“...also **my** wisdom remained with **me**. And whatever **my** eyes desired **I** did not keep from them; **I** did not withhold **my** heart from any pleasure; for **my** heart rejoiced in all **my** labor, and

this was **my** portion of all **my** labor. Then **I** looked on all the works that **my** hands had done, and on the labor that **I** had labored to do; and, **behold, all is vanity and a striving after the wind; and there is no profit under the sun**” (vs 9-11).

Without the Spirit of God *in you*, growing and developing, life is empty. Look at all these high tech people out there today, trying to have all this humanism: ‘We're going to live forever; we're going to come home everyday and we're going to sit down in our easy chair and click, click, click. We're going to hook up our computer and we're going to download all of our thoughts into a computer.’

- Do you have a program for *righteousness*?
- Do you have a program for *sin*?
- Do you really want all of your thoughts downloaded into a computer?
- Do you want someone to come along and hack that and know all your sins that you have committed?

‘Oh well, we're going to be able to do things so we can live forever. We're going to be able to cross-gensize things with genetics of animals. We're going to live forever.’ Immortality in the flesh! Isn't that wonderful? Not much different from what Solomon was doing here. But did it fill anything? *No!* What happens to them? *They die empty! Sad! Weak! Withered!*

Verse 12: “And **I** turned to behold wisdom, and madness, and folly; for what *can* the man *do* who comes after the king? Only that which has been already done.” Well, I'm sure some of the things that he did, some of the other kings couldn't do, because they didn't have the wealth to do it, and they didn't have the wisdom to do it.

Verse 13: “Then I saw that wisdom excels folly, as far as light excels darkness.” True! But if you observe that to be true, you've got to act upon it—isn't that right? *Yes! You've got to come to God and put it together correctly!*

Verse 14: “The wise man's eyes *are* in his head; but the fool walks in darkness; and **I myself** also perceived that one event happens to all of them. Then **I** said in my heart, ‘As it happens to the fool, so it happens even to me...’” (vs 14-15). He saw he was going to die; he finally understood that.

We don't know how some of these things affected Solomon's thinking and his mind the rest of his life. We do not know! Giving himself over to wine and other pleasures like this; remember, they had opium centuries ago!

“...and why was **I** then more wise? And **I**

said in my heart that this also *is* vanity” (v 15). Why? *Because he wasn't going to God!*

That's the way it's going to be in the Millennium. God is going to be there. Every opportunity to do what is right, but free choice will not be taken away.

Verse 16: “For *there is* no memory of the wise *more than* of the fool forever, since that which is now shall all be forgotten in the days to come. And how does the wise die? Even as the fool! Therefore, **I hated life...**” (vs 16-17). He had every opportunity to love life. Look at everything he had going for him. Think what it's going to be in the Millennium with everything going for everyone. That's going to be quite a thing.

- Will they really be satisfied with all of the good things that God has provided?
- Are there who are going to say, ‘Well, I don't know about this’?
- Are there going to be those who will reject salvation?
- *Yes! Rev. 20 says a lot of them are!*
- How is that going to be handled during the Millennium?

Verse 17: “Therefore, I hated life, because the work that is done under the sun *is* grievous to me; for all *is* vanity and a striving after wind.” It really got to him a little later on.

Verse 18: “Yea, I hated all my labor, which I had done under the sun, because I must leave it to the man who shall be after me.” Oh what a pity! Even the Pharaohs couldn't take it with them. It's still—that which has not been stolen from them—in the tombs and whatever pyramids and graves that they had.

Verse 19: “And who knows *whether* he shall be wise or a fool?...” Was Solomon wise? *or* a fool? *Well, he gave himself over to foolishness, so he must have been foolish much of the time!* He abandon wisdom and came back to it. But what sort of scar did that leave on his thinking and on his emotions, and his relationship with God?

Here's the sad part, v 19: “And who knows *whether* he shall be wise or a fool?... [Rehoboam turned out to be a fool!] ...Yet, he shall have rule over all my labor in which I have labored, and have shown myself wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.” That's going to be hard to take.

Verse 20: “And I turned to cause my heart to despair of all the labor... [let me just get totally depressed] ...which I had done under the sun. For there is a man whose labor is in wisdom, and in

knowledge, and with skill; yet, to a man who has not labored in it, he shall leave it *for* his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil. For what has man from all his labor, and from the striving of his heart, in which he has labored under the sun? For all his days *are* sorrows, and his labor vexation...” (vs 20-23). *Nothing satisfies!*

Now, because of free choice and because there is still *the law of sin and death* in human beings, there will be those who will conclude the same thing. They're going to look at all the good things, and they're going to say—like a lot of the young people do today—‘Oh, that's boring!’

“...yea, so his heart does not take rest in the night. This *is* also vanity. There is nothing better for a man than that he should eat and drink and make his soul see good in his labor? This I also saw, that it *was* from the hand of God” (vs 23-24). They're going to be able to see things from the hand of God.

Verse 25: “For who can eat, or who can enjoy it, more than I?” *Nobody!* He can enjoy everything better than everybody else! What a whole lot of vanity that is?

Verse 26: “For *God* gives wisdom, and knowledge, and joy to a man who *is* good in His sight. But to the sinner He gives labor, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him who is* good before God... [it's going to be taken from one and given to another; sound a little bit like the parable of the talents and the pounds] ...This also *is* vanity and a striving after wind.”

Well, the moral of the story is that *unless you do it God's way it isn't going to work out too good!* This also shows that even when everything has been provided by God, and even removing Satan the devil, *choice is still going to cause people to sin.*

(go to the next track)

We see that this process of how society is applies to each individual. This gives us the understanding as to why God has given so many warnings in the Bible concerning His way; because of choice! Yes, Satan is there in the world today. Yes, he causes a great deal of problems. When he's removed, God's not going to remove choice from human beings. So, they can chose to want to do things like here in the book of Ecclesiastes. So, when that happens, what can be done about it? I just want you to think about it.

Ecclesiastes 3:1: “**To everything there is a season, and a time for every purpose under the heavens.**” God has a purpose for all of mankind, but has given choice. When it comes time for the Millennium, that is the purpose of God. God has

called all of those who are going to be in the first resurrection; they have been *called, chosen* and *faithful*, then changed at the resurrection into spirit beings, born again, and they will rule and reign with Christ.

We are also, in that capacity, going to be learning, growing in grace and knowledge still yet. Everything about God's way is constantly going forward. So will it be then. But during the Millennium, here we have many of the things that are going to happen here, and we'll see tomorrow that the sinner is going to die and be buried. There will be death for the sinner. We'll talk about for the righteous tomorrow.

Verse 2: "A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up what is planted." Today, most of us have lost that because we don't have gardens, and we don't grow our own food; we just run on down to the supermarket and get whatever we want. That will be fine and dandy until the time comes when that's even going to be a difficult proposition.

Verse 3: "A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up." That's true; it applies to everything. We have a time to break down *physically*, to heal *physically*. Likewise, spiritually. You come to repentance, you repent of your sins; a time to be healed. What did Jesus say about the planting of the Word? *That those who reject it are blinded, lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears and be converted, and I should heal them!* "...a time to heal..." *spiritually!*

"...a time to break down..." Yes, all the old ways of thinking, all of our old ways of life. The biggest time to break down is at the return of Christ. This whole world is going to be shaken and everything is going to be upside down. All broken down! It's going to have to be *built up!*

Verse 4: "A time to weep..." There's weeping for joy; there's weeping for sorrow. You have both kinds—don't you?

"...and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; a time to throw away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; a time to gain, and a time to lose...(vs 4-6). All of these things are based upon choices.

Now we have the time to gain the knowledge of God. There are others who are taking that time, and instead of gaining, they're losing. All by choice. Remember how powerful human choice is. God gave it to everyone and commands us to choose life, and to love Him. That's what it's going

to be all during the Millennium.

"...a time to keep, and a time to throw away; a time to tear, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; a time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace" (vs 6-8). Of course, there is going to be no war during the Millennium, but we're still going to have people overcoming human nature. They will have the inner war with themselves and their thoughts and the idols in their mind. They will have choices to make. Again, that can still apply.

Verse 9: "What profit does he have who works in that in which he labors? I have seen the task which God has given to the sons of men to be exercised by it. He has made everything beautiful in its time; He has also set eternity in their heart..." (vs 9-11). Yes, even in the flesh we become so consumed with wanting to live forever *our way* that all of the technology focused today is *how to do that!*

They don't realize that they can do that by coming to God. They have chosen to go *their way*. And with Satan in the world he's leading them to it. They will never attain eternal life. They may have some novel things that they can do, and there are a lot of novel things they can do, but they can't do what God is doing. He's put "...eternity in our heart..." so we would want God's way, we would want to live forever and to seek the Lord to find out how to do that. It isn't going to be done any other way!

"...so that no man can find out the work that God makes from the beginning to the end" (v 11). Isn't that true? How did God make the universe? That's going to be a class I'll want to attend in the Kingdom of God. Interesting!

- How do plants know how to grow?
- How does a seed know how to sprout?
- How does a plant know when the fruit is mature?
- Or when the grain is ready?
- How does that work?

All of those things we can see, but we don't know 'two hoots to a whirlwind' how that is done. You see how little we really know. That's why ***character is the most important thing:***

- the knowledge of God
- the Truth of God
- the love of God
- our relationship with God the Father and Jesus Christ

That's what's important, and this is what Solomon

never really knew.

Verse 12: “I know that nothing is better for them than to rejoice and to do good as long as they live.” He knows that, but he didn’t do that! How many people know that, but don’t do that? *All of us!* Isn’t that true? Think about that for a minute.

Verse 13: “And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labor, it *is* the gift of God. I know that whatever God does, it shall be forever...” (vs 13-14). He still had some knowledge of God.

“...nothing can be added to it, nor anything taken from it...” (v 14). At least he learned that much! But why did he have to go through all this experimentation to do so? Amazing, isn’t it? And have it all written down! That’s great!

“...and God does *it* so that men should fear before Him. That which has been is now; and that which *is* to be has already been; and God requires an account of that which is past” (vs 14-15). He’s going to have an account of our lives.

Verse 16: “And again I saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness *was* there...” See how difficult it is with human beings?

“...and in the place of righteousness, that wickedness *was* there. I said in my heart, ‘God shall judge the righteous and the wicked; for *there is* a time there for every purpose and for every work.’” (vs 16-17). So, he knew that, but what did he really act upon? How was he able to apply it?

I don’t think he learned this, though he gave it; and this is a parable type of saying here, Ecclesiastes 4:13: “A poor and a wise child *is* better than an old and foolish king, who knows not how to receive admonition any more.” He wrote what happened to him. Isn’t that amazing? Talk about a life!

Go ahead and read the whole thing here, because it’s all good to read and understand, but let’s realize that our focus needs to be on:

- the way of God
- the plan of God
- our relationship with God

Let’s not get all wrapped up in self and narcissism; so that we can receive the things of God that He wants to bless us with. Having learned those lessons, and after being raised as spirit beings, we’re going to be able to teach human beings the way to God. Even in spite of all that, there will be some who will choose not to receive eternal life. That’s an amazing thing!

Ecclesiastes 7:20: “For *there is* not a righteous man on earth who does good and does not sin.” That’s true! Even with Christians! As long as you have *the law of sin and death*, and especially as long as Satan is around, that’s going to happen. Who is after us all the time? *Satan the devil! We are living in Satan’s fantastic world today!* It’s so deceiving— isn’t it? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 23: “All this I have proved by wisdom; I said, ‘I will be wise’; but it *was* far from me.” Because the wisdom that God has is eternal and unsearchable. What we receive of it, we receive because we yield to God.

Verse 24: “That which is far off and exceedingly deep, who can find it out?” Well, yes indeed, we’ll be able to find out a lot of those things. But not while we’re human beings.

Verse 25: “I set my heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness; and what I find more bitter than death is the woman whose heart *is* snares and nets, and her hands are *like* fetters. Whoever pleases God shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her” (vs 25-26). What a witness to his life! Yes, he had 1,000 women who were snares and nets. How many times was he trapped? *We’ll leave that one for thought!*

Ecclesiastes 8:15: “Then I commended pleasure, because a man has no better thing under the sun than to eat and to drink and to be merry; for that shall go with him in his labor through the days of his life which God gives him under the sun.” That’s the way it has to be.

Verse 16: “When I applied my heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth, for neither day nor night do men give sleep to their eyes, then I looked at all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun; because though a man labors to seek *it* out, yet, he shall not find it. Yea, further, though a wise man thinks to know it, yet, he shall not be able to find *it*” (vs 15-17). Why? *Because the wisdom of human beings is foolishness with God!* We can’t find the things of God this way, by human experimentation. That’s the whole lesson of it.

Here is the key; don’t forget this. This applies to *everything* that we do. This is another way of saying ***be diligent all the time!*** Remember where God says,

- ***IF*** you will diligently obey the voice of your God,
- ***IF*** you will diligently keep the

commandments of God

- **IF** you will diligently keep the statutes and judgments and ordinances that I give you

Diligently! Why does He always emphasize that? *Because human nature doesn't naturally want to do it, because of the four steps of human nature:*

1. revival
2. education
3. culture—apathy/Laodiceanism
4. apostasy

Ecclesiastes 9:10: “Whatever your hand finds to do, do *it* with all your might... [that’s what needs to be done] ...for *there is* no work, nor plan, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave where you go.”

We have a limited time to do the things that God wants us to do. It says in Isa. 40 that we’re just like a flower, or grass—all flesh is grass, and like a flower that grows old and withers up and dies, and its beauty is gone. Let’s ask ourselves:

- What are we doing with the opportunity that God has given to us now?
- How are we applying ourselves so that we can be able to teach all the people that are going to be under our care during the Millennium?

We’re going to have to feed the flock! There are going to be many flocks, and there are going to be many shepherds. Christ is going to be the Chief Shepherd. We are going to have the authority and the business of bringing in all that will into the Kingdom of God. That’s quite a thing! We need not get wrapped up all in ourselves!

Let’s see one of the things that’s going to happen during the Millennium, Ecclesiastes 10:18: “By slothfulness... [lack of diligence] ...the building decays...”—true; same thing with human life.

There’s a program on hoarding. They’re so slothful they can’t keep anything clean. They hoard and hoard, and pretty soon their houses get so filled with everything there’s no place for them to live. That’s the height of slothfulness. Decay sets in and those houses get moldy, stinky, dirty and everything falls apart.

I remember a house of a family up in Boise, Idaho, in my first year as a minister. It was unreal! They couldn’t keep it clean, though they knew they had to do it. It was quite a thing! It was a frustration to see that they couldn’t do anything. Needless to say, they didn’t stay in the Church very long,

because of slothfulness.

“...and through idleness of the hands the house drops” (v 18)—falls in, collapses, comes apart! Just like our lives!

You can read the rest of it! Let’s come to the conclusion of the matter here. Then we will see how we can apply ourselves and what we are to learn, and what we will be able to teach others.

Ecclesiastes 12:13: “Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter... [the whole story of life] ...**Fear God, and keep His commandments. For this is the whole man.**” You need to add to that:

- repentance
- conversion
- the Spirit of God
- the Word of God

Verse 14: “For God shall bring every work into judgment... [we started in Rev. 2 & 3] ...**concerning every secret thing**, whether *it is* good, or whether it is evil.”

Let’s see how we are to apply ourselves. The Word of God is given to give us wisdom and knowledge and understanding. The Proverbs are there for us to learn

- how to apply ourselves
- how to avoid evil
- how to do what is right
- how to be diligent

Here is what we need to do, and this is what we need to be teaching the people under our care during the Millennium. We need to learn that *now!* This is one of the things that apathy and the Laodiceans need to learn. That’s why Christ said to the Laodiceans, ‘**REPENT!** Get yourself some eye salve. I’m knocking at the door, open it, and I will come into you and sup with you. Do the works! Be hot! Be zealous! Don’t be lukewarm and cool.’ Likewise Prov. 2 tells us how to be zealous.

Proverbs 2:1: My son, **if...**—Every conditional thing is upon us as human beings, and we have to choose, we have to apply ourselves, and we have to do what is right

“...**if** you will receive my words and treasure up my commandments **within** you” (v 1)—not lip-service and outward acknowledgement of secret sins and different motives.

Verse 2: “So that you incline your ear to wisdom and apply your heart to understanding.” You

have to work at it; you have to apply yourself to it.

Here is the attitude, v 3: “Yea, **if** you cry after knowledge *and* lift up your voice for understanding; **if** you seek her as silver and search *for* her as for hidden treasures” (vs 3-4). Now, you know that if you knew where a treasure was you would be busy out there digging. You would find some means to get it—wouldn’t you? *Yes, indeed!* Notice that attitude, and with that attitude, what happens?

- You work!
- You do!
- You concentrate on it!
- Your mind is fixed on it!

Remember the Proverb that says, ‘**O Lord, my heart is fixed.**’ That’s how we can avoid all these difficulties that we have just covered.

Remember, whenever there is an **if** there is always a **then**.

IF you seek Me, **then** you shall find Me
IF you ask, **then** you shall receive
IF you knock, **then** it shall be opened

Verse 5: “**Then** you shall understand the fear of the LORD and find the knowledge of God.” That’s the key, because God gives it to the diligent who work *spiritually* of

- the spiritual Truth
 - the spiritual love of God
 - the spiritual knowledge
- to
- grow
 - change
 - overcome
- to
- realize that we are here to be educated for eternal life
 - become like the Teacher, Who was Jesus Christ so that we, likewise, can be teachers

Verse 6: “For the LORD gives wisdom; out of His mouth *comes* knowledge and understanding. He lays up sound wisdom for the righteous; *He is* a shield to those who walk uprightly” (vs 6-7). Remember the protection of God!

Verse 8: “He keeps the paths of *right* judgment and preserves the way of His saints.” All of that! Life is the experience of growing in grace and knowledge of the Word of the Lord.

Verse 9: “**Then**... [notice how hard you have to work] ...you shall understand righteousness

and judgment and equity, every good path.” Isn’t that what we need? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 10: “Wisdom shall enter into your heart, and knowledge will be pleasing to your soul.” There will be a satisfaction. Not a striving after wind as what happened when Solomon decided to become a narcissist and set aside God over here. Oh yes, acknowledge Him, give Him some lip-service.’ Yes, that’s true, but then he found out that everything he did was worthless!

Verse 11: “Discretion shall preserve you and, understanding shall keep you.” Then it talks about all the things concerning that.

When you go through the Proverbs... {note the DVD with the Proverbs (cbcg.org)}...remember what you need to do with it. Go over a chapter every day for a whole month and then go back and repeat it again. Let those Proverbs be written in your heart and mind:

- this will give you understanding
- this will give you wisdom
- this will give you defense against evil
- this will give you resoluteness of mind
- this will give you diligence

Proverbs 7:1: “My son... [look at it as God speaking to us] ...keep my words...” What did Jesus say about His words? *If you love Me, you will keep My Word!*

“...and store up my commandments within you.... [written in your heart and mind so you can do them] ...Keep my commandments and live...” (vs 1-2). Apply that to us and eternal life. Here’s the patience of the saints; here are those who have the faith of Jesus Christ and keep the commandments of God. Look at that, New Testament doctrine right here:

“...and keep my law as the apple of your eye” (v 2)—how good it is. We went through parts of Psa. 119; go through the whole thing.

Verse 3: “Bind them upon your fingers; write them upon the tablet of your heart.” That’s what God wants.

We’ll pick up tomorrow how we handle sin and sinful people during the Millennium.

- What do we do?
- What do they do?
- How is this going to be done?

Isa. 55—this is what it’s going to be, and this is what it is with our lives. Remember this: if you’re thirsty and you get a drink of water, you’re

satisfied and feel really good, especially if it's hot and you're really sweating. If you can get some ice cold water with a little sparkly fizz in it, that is so satisfying. However, you're going to be thirsty again.

So, what we need to do is always be *eager, hungry and thirsty*. What does it say? *Blessed are those who hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled!* But that's an ongoing thing. What this is, it's free from God.

Isaiah 55:1: "Ho, everyone who thirsts, come to the waters; and he who *has* no money, come, buy and eat. Yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. Why do you spend money for *what is* not bread?..." (vs 1-2). Look at how people spend money on all kinds of things, and just waste it and their lives are still empty and they're deeply in debt and they don't know what to do or where to go.

"...And your labor for *what* never satisfies?..." (v 2). Remember, *the eye is never full of seeing, and the ear full of hearing*.

So, God says, through His Spirit, "...**Hearken diligently to Me**, and eat *what is* good... [taste and see that the Lord is good; that's the Word of God] ...and let your soul delight itself in fatness" (v 2). The greatest riches of all, the richness of the nourishment of the Word of God and His Spirit.

Verse 3: "Bow down your ear, and come to Me..."—come to God. Not like Solomon did coming to himself, 'I'm going to find out what I need to do, I'm going to experiment.' What about studying some of the Proverbs that you had there, Solomon? You could have learned that. But thank you for the book of Ecclesiastes that we can understand what a futile thing that it was.

"...hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David" (v 3). That's what we're going to do, brethren.

Verse 4: "Behold, I have given Him *for* a witness to the people, a Prince and Commander of people." That is David and the son of David Jesus Christ.

Verse 5: "Behold, you shall call a nation that you do not know; a nation *that* did not know you shall run to you because of the LORD your God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for He has glorified you." That's talking about us in the Kingdom of God and how the nations are going to come to us. God is going to give us that responsibility.

Here's what we're going to be preaching and teaching all the way along, and what we need to learn. We need to learn this first:

Verse 7: "Let the wicked forsake his way... [that's what Solomon should have done] ...and the unrighteous man his thoughts... [God is going to judge the heart and mind; the thoughts] ...and let him return to the LORD..."—repentance! Just like there is always choice, with conviction of spirit there is always repentance. God grants repentance.

"...and He will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for He will abundantly pardon.... [this is where we are going to have to come]: ...'**For My thoughts are not your thoughts, nor your ways My ways,**' says the LORD" (vs 7-8). That's the first thing that people need to know.

Here's where we're going to go with this. That's why He's put eternity in our heart, v 9: "For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are My ways higher than your ways, and My thoughts than your thoughts." Remember, God is going to accomplish everything that He said He's going to do, and we will have a part in it.

Verse 10: "For as the rain comes down, and the snow from the heavens, and does not return there, but waters the earth, and makes it bring forth and bud, and gives seed to the sower and bread to the eater." We're going to teach them God's way!

Verse 11: "So shall My Word be which goes out of My mouth..."—at any time. Now with the Word of God here; in the Millennium with the Word of God expanded out how many folds, a thousand-fold over.

"...it shall not return to Me void, but it shall accomplish what I please, and it shall certainly do what I sent it to do. For you shall go out with joy, and be led out with peace; the mountains and the hills shall break out before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands. Instead of the thorn, the fir tree shall come up; and instead of the brier, the myrtle tree shall come up; and it shall be to the LORD for a memorial, for an everlasting sign *which* shall not be cut off" (vs 11-13). That's going to happen all during the Millennium!

Brethren, let's see how good and great things are going to be, and how great a part we have in it. But we all must get right with God! Then we can teach others to do so.

Scriptural References:

- 1) Ecclesiastes 1:1-11, 13-18
- 2) Ecclesiastes 2:1-26
- 3) Ecclesiastes 3:1-17
- 4) Ecclesiastes 4:13
- 5) Ecclesiastes 7:20, 23-26
- 6) Ecclesiastes 8:15-17
- 7) Ecclesiastes 9:10
- 8) Ecclesiastes 10:18
- 9) Ecclesiastes 12:13-14
- 10) Proverbs 2:1-11
- 11) Proverbs 7:1-3
- 12) Isaiah 55:1-5, 7-13

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 20
- Isaiah 40
- Revelation 2; 3
- Psalm 119

Also referenced: DVD—Proverbs (cbc.org)

FRC:bo
Transcribed: 7-30-14

Copyright 2014—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

The End of the Millennium

(Feast of Tabernacles—Day 7)

Fred R. Coulter—October 15, 2014

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the seventh day of the Feast of Tabernacles!

Jesus said in Rev. 1 that He was ‘the Beginning and the Ending, the First and the Last.’ In order to understand the thousand year period to the end—which this is the seventh day, and it is the last day of the Feast of Tabernacles—there’s one more day to come, and that’s the Last Great Day.

We will come to Rev. 20 and look at the verses where we started when the Millennium began. We’ve covered many things concerning how the Millennium will be. We’ve covered also the cycle of human behavior. As we will see, at the end of the Millennium, there will be a fulfillment again of the cycle of human behavior, which you will recall is:

- revival
- education
- culture
- apostasy

All of these things, though it goes in cycles within the society, depends on the choice of each individual.

Revelation 20:4: “And I saw **thrones**... [represent judgment] ...and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given to them; and *I saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and those who did not worship the beast, or his image, and did not receive the mark in their foreheads or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.”

Then, here is a parenthetical statement put in here by the Apostle John in the final canonizing of the book of Revelation.:

Verse 5: “(But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed.)...” It tells you that there is a first death. And those who died—we’ll cover tomorrow—will be raised for their first opportunity for salvation.

Then John says (concerning v 4), “...This *is* the first resurrection. Blessed and Holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no power...” (vs 5-6). This tells you that when the rest of the dead are resurrected, then there will be conditions so that they could die the second death.

- we have the first death

- we have the second death

We know that the second death is for the unpardonable sin.

“...But they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years” (v 6). We will be priests and kings, which means that there will be also, what we call today, the civil government as well as the theological government. This means that we will have the power of judgment and authority.

- we will be the ones who will be teaching them
- we will be the ones who will be bringing the understanding that they need to obtain eternal life

And, of course, there will be the *great harvest* during the Millennium.

Let’s see something very interesting in Isa. 30; let’s see what it is we will be doing as teachers. We know that the civil government will be the authority over cities, regions and those aspects of it, as well as priests. That means we will be carrying out the functions of helping them come to Christ and come to conversion.

Isaiah 30:18: “And, therefore, will the LORD wait, that He may be gracious unto you....” That includes the return of Israel—all the tribes, and the Jews, as well.

“...And, therefore, He will be exalted, that He may have mercy upon you, for the LORD *is* a God of justice; blessed *are* all those who wait for Him. For, O people, who dwell in Zion at Jerusalem, you shall weep no more; He will be very gracious to you at the voice of your cry. When He hears it, He will answer you” (vs 18-19). This is going to be a time when Satan is removed, yet, there is still going to be human nature. Not as hard-hearted as it is today, but nevertheless, with human nature and with choice. God is not going to take away free choice.

We see that right here in v 20: “And though the LORD gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction... [what He gave them before] ...yet, your teachers... [at this time] ...shall not be removed into a corner anymore, but your eyes shall see your teachers.” This is going to be an entirely different society than what we’re looking at today.

Verse 21: “And your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, ‘This *is* the way, walk in it,’

when you turn to the right hand and when you turn to the left.” This is going to be an entirely different kind of situation.

Yet, what’s going on in the mind will be the very important thing, because we’re going to see that the reason that Satan the devil is loosed at the end of the thousand years is because of *personal choice*.

Let’s see what it’s going to be like. Yes, there will be the Sabbath. Yes, there will be the Holy Days. Yes, there will be all kinds of activities. Yes, there will be many, many things. Human beings are going to be raised to their highest level possible; more than what we have today.

It’s going to be a joy to work with those who learn to love God. And, of course, they’re going to have to repent of their sins. They won’t be quite as evil as the human nature that we have today, but that’s going to present some stumbling blocks in their choices.

But nevertheless, here is what the culture will be all during the Millennium. We’ve read all the verses that the knowledge of the Lord is going to ‘cover the earth as the seas cover the earth.’ We know that the nature of animals and the nature of human beings is going to be changed. However, the culture will set in, and here is what the culture will be:

Isaiah 66:22: “For as the new heavens and the new earth...” After the shaking of the heavens and the earth and the restructuring at the beginning of the Millennium it will be a new heaven and a new earth. That’s not talking about the new heaven and new earth that is going to occur (Rev. 21 & 22); that’s an entirely different story. Just like at the beginning, God renewed the surface of the earth, set everything in motion, created everything in seven days, and that was a new heaven and new earth. That was done to repair the damage after the angels had sinned.

Here’s the culture, v 22: “‘For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before Me,’ says the LORD, ‘so will your seed and your name remain. And it shall come to pass, that from one month to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before Me,’ says the LORD” (vs 22-23). Isn’t that something? *Yes, indeed!* That will be the culture!

Let’s see it defined a little more in the book of Micah. We will find how this is going to be. It starts out, and remember the finish, the ending:

Micah 4:1: “But it shall be in the last days *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall

be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. And many nations shall come and say, ‘Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob. And He will teach us of His ways... [*revival, education, culture, apostasy*] ...and we will walk in His paths’—for the Law shall go forth out of Zion, and the Word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And He shall judge among many people... [we’ll be the ones doing the judging, carrying out the way God wants] ...and will rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore” (vs 1-3).

- But remember, at the end of the Millennium when Satan is loosed, what happens? *War!*
- How will it come to that at the end of the Millennium?

We’ll see; we’ve covered part of that already. But here’s how it starts out, everything that man wants—because as we read in Ecc. 3 God has put in men to have eternity. They think in terms beyond themselves. This is important for us to realize. Yet, there will be the pull of human nature. There will be the *free choice* that everyone has. Even though we have it this way.

Notice what will happen here, v 4: “But they shall sit each one under his *own* vine and under his *own* fig tree; and no one shall make them afraid; for the mouth of the LORD of hosts has spoken, for all people will walk, *each* one in the name of his god; and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God forever and ever” (vs 4-5). This could relate to us that we, as the sons of God, will be referred to here. And this shows that we have a responsibility and jurisdiction of work, as well.

When the Millennium begins, God is going to gather all, heal all, strengthen all. Let’s see what it’s going to be like. We apply this to the 100-year period after the Millennium, but let’s do this: Let’s understand that this could also apply to every generation during the Millennium. Then we will examine what’s going to happen concerning the things that we will be doing. Remember, we will have civil and religious authority. What does that mean? *We will look at it in just a bit!*

Isaiah 65:17: “For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth. And the former things will not be remembered, nor come to mind.” That’s at the beginning of the Millennium.

Verse 18: “But be glad and rejoice forever *in that* which I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem a

rejoicing, and her people a joy. I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and I will joy in My people; and the voice of weeping will no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying” (vs 18-19). It’s not going to be like it is today. We are the ones that are going to bring that peace, joy and education. It’s going to be a marvelous time, indeed.

Verse 20: “There will not be an infant who lives but a few days, nor an old man that has not filled his days, for the child will die a hundred years old...” That means that those during the Millennium will live 100 years.

“...but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed” (v 20).

- What does that mean? *That means cutoff from God!*
- How is that going to happen?
- What is going to be the result of that?

This shows that there will be people who will be sinning, in spite of the fact that we’ll be there to say, ‘No, don’t go this way; no, don’t go that way.’

- We’ll be teaching every Sabbath
- We’ll be teaching all the time
- Every activity will be under the auspices of the children of God, the sons and daughters of God who are:
 - ✓ kings
 - ✓ priests
 - ✓ judges
 - ✓ mayors
 - ✓ administrators

to help the people obtain eternal life!

Let’s see if we can understand this even a little more. Let’s talk about, first of all, *the righteous!* How are we going to understand how that’s going to work in the Millennium, because we know in Heb. 9 it says, ‘*It’s given unto men once to die!*’ As in Adam we all die! So, those who come into the Millennium, survive all the Tribulation and everything that has been going on there, what is going to happen to them?

- For those who are righteous at the end of 100 years, is there any need for them to be buried?
- If they die, what kind of death will it be?

1-Thessalonians 4:14: “For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again... [which we do] ...in exactly the same way also, those who have fallen asleep in Jesus will God bring with Him.” That is all the saints who have died, and all so far, everyone who is a saint of God, has died. We can look for a

continuation of it as we have seen spurts of it here recently, that the righteous God takes from the trouble in the time ahead.

Verse 15: “For this we say to you by *the* Word of *the* Lord, that we who are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall in no wise precede those who have fallen asleep.” The dead in Christ shall rise first, just like Paul says here.

Here’s what’s going to happen at the first resurrection, and we can take a principle and apply this to what is going to happen during the Millennium. What happens when a person who lives a hundred years and is righteous, and is ready to enter into the Kingdom of God? Let’s look at it here; this is at the coming of Jesus:

Verse 16: “Because the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with a shout of command, with *the* voice of an archangel and with *the* trumpet of God... [not trumpets; that’s the seventh trumpet (Rev. 11)] ...and the dead in Christ shall rise first; then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in *the* clouds for *the* meeting with the Lord in *the* air; and so shall we always be with *the* Lord” (vs 16-17).

- What is this?
- For those who are alive, what happens to them when it’s ready for them to be changed?

Let’s see what the Apostle Paul says about this, and we can apply this to those during the Millennium, and we can see a principle here and apply it to the lives of those during the Millennium who lived their lives so that they will be ready to enter into the Kingdom of God as spirit beings.

1-Corinthians 15:49: “And as we have borne the image of the *one* made of dust, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly *One* [Christ]. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit *the* Kingdom of God... [What happens to the flesh?] ...nor does corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I show you a mystery: we shall not all fall asleep...” (vs 49-51)—still being alive at the return of Christ. How about if you’re righteous and living a hundred years during the Millennium, what will happen then? *It says that the sinner shall die accursed!*

“...but we shall all be changed.... [What happens with that change?]: ...in an instant, in *the* twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for *the* trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed” (vs 51-52).

What’s going to happen to those who are ready to be changed? Could we apply this? *I think*

we can! That there would be, at Sabbath services, some sort of transformation ceremony for those who have been faithful. Remember, this will become part of the culture. It's very possible that they, at that change, actually will be an instantaneous death and change likened to a resurrection. They were righteous, so there is no reason for them to die and be buried, but have an instantaneous death and transformation and enter into the Kingdom of God that way.

Let's see what's going to happen at the first resurrection to those of us who are alive. I know that we have to take what we know and apply it to what we don't know, but to try and figure out how it's going to work. Then we will talk about what will happen to those who choose to sin. This will not be where they're led away to sin because of Satan the devil, **but it will be by their own choice!**

What will happen to them when they are ready for the change? Picture this within the setting of the congregation: Those who are ready, their names are called out. Whatever the ceremony will be, they will come forward, and Christ—Who is the Author of life for us—will be the One Who will supernaturally transform them from flesh to Spirit. With that happening, that transformation is a death of the flesh. It is true, 'as in Adam it's given to all men once to die.' So, they will; but very quickly!

Philippians 3:20: "But for us, the commonwealth of God exists in the heavens, from where also we are waiting for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, Who **will transform our vile bodies**, that they may be conformed to His glorious body, according to the inner working of His own power, whereby He is able to subdue all things to Himself" (vs 20-21).

Notice that it says, "...**will transform our vile bodies**..."—all human bodies in the flesh are vile! All human beings will still have:

- the law of sin and death
- the freedom of choice: whether they will walk in God's ways or not

This becomes important for us to understand. So, just think of this: 100 years, 200 years, 300 years, 400 years, 500 years—on up to 900 years and getting in toward the end of the Millennium—that will be the culture of things. Remember, when children are born into the world and they see the culture that is there, in their own minds that's how it's always been.

Sidebar: If you have pictures showing your relatives, going back to the late 1800s—they had photographs at that time... I had a man just send me

a picture of his family that traces it back to the Scotch/Irish that came to Appalachia; here is his whole family. Without those pictures it would be hard to even conceive of them and what their life was like.

Likewise, if they were living today, resurrected in the flesh, they would be startled to see what we have. But all of these things we take for granted. As far as our lives are concerned, especially here in America, that's the way it's always been growing up in this society.

Let's read Isa. 65 again, and let's talk about those who sin, those who *choose* to sin, those who desire not to repent, not go God's way. It does say that there will be sinners.

Isaiah 65:20: "There will not be an infant who lives but a few days, nor an old man that has not filled his days..." We're going to be born, we're going to live, we're going to fulfill our days if we're human beings during the Millennium.

"...for the child will die a hundred years old... [that's a full life] ...but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed" (v 20).

- What happens when people sin, and yet, have not committed the unpardonable sin?
- Yet, they have not repented of the sins that they have committed?
- What is going to happen to them?
- How is God going to take care of this?
- Can we have a lot of sinners within society that will be influencing other people to sin?

Verse 20: "There will not be an infant who lives but a few days, nor an old man that has not filled his days..." That means filled them with righteousness.

"...for the child will die a hundred years old..." (v 20). So, there's going to be a hundred-year limit on physical life.

"...but... [because there's always the] ...the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed" (v 20).

- What's going to happen?
- How is that going to be taken care of?
- Can we have it so that there will be sinners in society and leading other people astray?
- What do you suppose will be the solution?

I think we can find it in the Bible! We can find it in the beginning, and we can apply it likewise to the end.

Now, it's going to be pretty much like this

with children being born during the Millennium. They're going to have free choice. Satan will not be around to tempt them. As we will see, God will have a method of not letting the sinners—though they have not committed the unpardonable sin, but have not yet repented...

- What happens if they live to be 100-years-old and don't repent?
- How is that going to be taken care of?
- What did God do after Adam and Eve had sinned?

God is the One Who decides good and evil! That will be taught all during the Millennium. There will be no question about that. But there still will be people who will not want to accept it, and *that's their free choice!*

Adam and Eve Exiled

Genesis 3:22: "And the LORD God said, 'Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to decide good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the Tree of Life, and eat, and live forever—'"

- Will the Tree of Life—the *way of God*—be offered to all people during the Millennium? *Yes, indeed, it will be!*
- What happens when these people sin, and they do not go God's way?
- They do not repent?
- They are not baptized?
- They do not receive the Holy Spirit?

But there they are with their own free will!

- What will be done with them?

Because—using the Laws of God—we're going to apply all the laws of God:

- What do you do when someone steals?
- What do you do when there's an accidental death?
- What do you do when these things take place?

That's why we're going to be judges! Priests! Kings! Let's see what God did with Adam and Eve.

Verse 23: "Therefore, the LORD God sent him... [and also Eve] ...out from the Garden of Eden to till the ground from which he had been taken. And He drove out the man, and He placed cherubim at the east of the Garden of Eden, and a flaming sword, which turned every way to guard the way to the Tree of Life" (vs 23-24). ***They were exiled!***

Cain Exiled

Let's look at another case. Let's look at

Cain. Now this brings in what you would call *the unpardonable sin*. Adam and Eve were cutoff from the Tree of Life. During the Millennium the Tree of Life will be available for conversion for coming into the Kingdom of God for all of those who choose to live God's way, repent and be baptized, and all of that.

Those who sin are then removed. Where? What happens? Let's come back to this, but let's look at what happened to Cain after he sinned. He *refused by choice* to bring an offering that God commanded. Notice what happened when his offering was not accepted:

Genesis 4:5: "But He [God] did not have regard unto Cain and his offering. And Cain was extremely angry and his countenance fell. And the LORD said to Cain, 'Why are you so angry? And why has your countenance fallen?'"

Notice that he was given an opportunity to repent, and he was part of the area of exile with Adam and Eve, and, of course, there were other children that came along, as well. They still had access to God, to come to the east of the Garden of Eden. But notice what happened *because he refused to repent*:

God says, v 7: "If you do well, shall you not be accepted? But if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. Its desire *is* for you, but you must rule over it!" Likewise during the Millennium. Even with human nature, people are going to have to *rule over* their human nature.

Cain did not repent! That lack of repentance led to the further sin of killing his brother. God judged him, and what did God do to Him? ***He removed him even further and sentenced him to wander in the land of Nod, which means the land of wandering! Cain was completely cutoff from God!***

Is this what God is going to do during the Millennium?

The Children of Israel Exiled

Let's see what happen when the children of Israel sinned. They refused to repent; likewise with Judah. What did God do to them? They sinned against God; they refused to go God's way. ***He sent them off into captivity!*** Did they repent? ***No, they did not!*** Again, when there is persistent sin, there is *exile!* They have to go somewhere; they can't live within the society. In this case, the whole nation was exiled, ***because they did not serve God!***

Even though they were *told and warned* and *told and warned*, and God said, 'If you keep doing this thing, I'm going to punish you.' But they didn't

repent, and that becomes the key.

2-Kings 17:9: “Now, the children of Israel secretly did things that *were* not right against the LORD their God...” During the Millennium, there is no way they are going to keep a secret, because God can read their minds, we can read their minds, and we will know what their choices are.

“...And they built high places.... [v 10]: ...And they set up images.... [v 11]: And they burned incense in all the high places, like the nations **whom the LORD had removed from before them, and they practiced evil things to provoke the LORD to anger**” (vs 9-11). Then He sent them away. Did the same thing with the house of Judah.

Judah Exiled

They refused God’s correction! He sent them to Babylon, and then He brought them back. That’s an interesting thing—isn’t it? Bringing them back out of exile! Those who came back were *those of a willing heart. Those who learned the lesson of the exile* while they were in Babylon! They came back to the land!

Removal from the Congregation of God

Let’s look at this principle again in the New Testament. Let’s see that in the New Testament the same thing happens to someone who sins, who has not yet repented, but has not yet committed the unpardonable sin. *That individual is removed from the congregation of God!*

Let’s see what happens. This may be something very similar to what we would be confronted with during the Millennium. How do we handle that? What happens? *Here again we have the same principle!*

This was a pretty grievous sin. I don’t know what kinds of sins there will be in the Millennium, but it says, ‘The sinner who is a hundred shall be accursed.’ That means that his first death is a total cutoff from God. They only thing remaining is—because he will die accursed—will be *the second death!*

1-Corinthians 5:1: “*It is commonly reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and such immorality as is not even named among the Gentiles—allowing one to have his own father’s wife. You are puffed up...*” (vs 1-2). They weren’t being led by the Spirit of God.

- they were *choosing* the vanity
- they were *choosing* to accept it
- they were *choosing* to go along with it

What happened by having sin within the congregation?

“...and did not grieve instead, so that he who did this deed **might be taken out of your midst**” (v 2)—*removed!* In exile, but not exiled out of the land into another nation, but *exiled out of the congregation!* This was in hopes that he would repent.

Verse 3: “For I indeed, being absent in body but present in spirit...” That’s certainly what’s going to happen with us. We’re going to be present in a spirit body, and present there to know what’s going on.

Here is the judgment that we will do, “...have already judged *concerning* him who has so *shamelessly* committed this *evil deed* as if I were present: In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, and my spirit, together with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ to deliver such a one to Satan for *the* destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the Day of the Lord Jesus” (vs 3-5). Satan will be removed for the thousand years. So, he won’t be delivered to Satan, but:

- What will be the remedy?
- How will this happen?
- How will they be removed from the righteous congregations?

We will see how that will be done!

(go to the next track)

Let’s investigate:

- How do we handle and judge evil?
- Will there be repentance?
- What happens when there is not repentance?
- What happens to these people?

They’re going to live to be a hundred and die a sinner if they don’t repent.

Now we’re looking at the example in 1-Cor. 5 with the man who committed sexual immorality with his step-mother. What was the judgment? *Remove him!* Because Satan is still here in the world, he was turned over to Satan to save him. In other words, to bring him to repentance. Help him to see his need of repentance.

Jesus also gave a parable to the scribes and Pharisees. He said that a man had two sons, and he told the first one to go work in his field. He said, ‘I will.’ But he didn’t! He told the second one to go, and he said, ‘I won’t.’ But he repented and went and worked.

What is this? *Whenever there is repentance God honors repentance from the heart!*

The same way when there are difficulties between people and they resolve them and there is repentance, they are restored. They're restored to God, and they're restored to the Church or community.

In this case (in 1-Cor. 5), the man who committed this sin was exiled, or as we call it today: *disfellowshipped from the congregation!* He apparently repented and learned his lesson.

Let's see what the Apostle Paul did, which shows that *God always honors repentance!* In this case, he didn't have to be removed to another country.

2-Corinthians 2:1: "Now I am resolved within myself not to come to you again in sorrow. For if I make you sorrowful, who is it that makes me glad, if it is not the one who has been made sorrowful by me?" (vs 1-2). In other words, Paul was glad because now, even though he brought this upon the man, he repented.

Verse 3: "And I wrote this same *thing* to you, lest when I come, I might have sorrow from *those* in whom I ought to rejoice; *for* I have confidence in all of you, that my joy is *the joy* of you all." Whenever there is repentance, there is joy—as Jesus said—even with the angels in heaven.

Verse 4: "For out of much distress and anguish of heart I wrote to you with many tears—not that you might be sorrowful, but that you might know the overflowing love which I have for you."

Here is the same principle: If they sin, but not a sin unto death, and they are removed from the community, where will they go? I think we can answer that.

Remember what God setup with the children of Israel. He setup certain refuge cities where that if someone sinned, in this case of accidental murder—or whatever case it may be—manslaughter, then the one could committed this could flee to that city and no one could come and bring vengeance against him, because the judges in that city were to judge the case. So, could it be that there will be cities of temporary exile?

- Places where they can go?
- Places where they'll have an opportunity to repent?
- Places where they'll have an opportunity to be re-educated?

Very possible!

Just like here, he was sent out of the congregation (1-Cor.), but upon repentance (2-Cor.) was brought back. Let's see what the Apostle Paul wrote concerning this. All of this is done out of love, because as long as there is repentance—*true deep repentance*—God will acknowledge that and forgive.

Verse 5: "But if anyone has caused sorrow, he has not grieved me, but you all, *at least* in part (in order that I may not overcharge *him*).... [give too strict of a sentence against him] ...To such a one this punishment, which *was inflicted* by the majority of *you*, is sufficient.... [he repented] ...So that on the contrary, you should **rather forgive and encourage him**..." (vs 5-7).

Remember, this is going to be a lot more intense during the Millennium, because those who sin and are sent to a place where they can repent, be rehabilitated, changed, then come back, there will be a lot of sorrow for those who don't repent, because they will know that they will miss out on eternal life. They are doing to know that they have seen the righteous, be changed when they are righteous up to a hundred years and enter into the Kingdom of God. As we brought up, that's probably going to happen as we get on down through the Millennium. Many Sabbaths there are going things where that will take place. There will be joy if they come back.

Verse 7: "So that on the contrary, you should rather forgive and encourage *him*, lest such a one be swallowed up with overwhelming sorrow. For this reason, I exhort you to confirm *your* love toward him. Now, for this *cause* I wrote *to you*, that I might know by testing you whether you are obedient in everything" (vs 7-9). This will be likewise what we will do.

Verse 10: "But to whom you forgive anything, I also *forgive*..." And to whom anyone God forgives, when they are out there removed, their sin is grievous enough. They hadn't yet repented, but then they're removed to this place, probably a city, a place of rehabilitation, where there will be:

- education
- teaching
- encouragement
- love

That would be the first phase of the exile.

Verse 10: "But to whom you forgive anything, I also *forgive*; and if I also have forgiven anything, to whomever I have forgiven *it*, for your sakes *I forgave it in the person of Christ*."

Sin & Repentance

Now let's see another example of removal—exile—for sin. A place farther away because there were many admonitions given.

2-Chron. 33 is the whole case of King Manasseh. King Manasseh was the most wicked of all, and is held up as an example of *sin and repentance!* We need to take that into account. There can be some sent to another place of exile, further removed. We'll examine that in just a minute.

Here is Manasseh 2-Chronicles 33:1: "Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty-five years in Jerusalem. But he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, like the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel, for he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served them" (vs 1-3).

During the Millennium it'll never be this intense to happen, because Satan will not be there. But nevertheless, here is the lesson that we are to learn here:

God says, v 8: "Nor will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land, which I have set apart for your fathers—if only they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses." Yes, that's what we will use with spiritual applications all during the Millennium in judging and teaching the people.

Verse 9: "But Manasseh led astray Judah and the people of Jerusalem, *and caused them* to do worse than the nations whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel. And the LORD spoke to Manasseh and to His people, but they would not listen" (vs 9-10).

- God spoke through the prophets
- He spoke through Jeremiah
- He spoke through the priests

Verse 11: "Wherefore, the LORD brought upon them the commanders of the army of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh with hooks and bound him with chains and carried him to Babylon." Totally removed out of the country.

Verse 12: And when he was in affliction..." A punishment, just like the one who was removed from the congregation in Corinth. He repented.

"...he sought the LORD his God and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers. And he prayed to Him, and He was entreated of him and heard his prayer, and brought him again

to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD is God" (vs 12-13). When he got back there, notice what he did; *a changed man!* Remember, ***God always accepts repentance!***

Verse 14: "And after this he built a wall outside the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entrance of the Fish Gate, and went around Ophel and raised it to a very great height. And he put army commanders in all the fortified cities of Judah. And he took away the strange gods..." (vs 14-15). He put away what he was doing! He took care of his domain!

"...and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mountain of the house of the LORD and in Jerusalem, and threw *them* out of the city. And he repaired the altar of the LORD and sacrificed upon it peace offerings and thank offerings. And he commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel" (vs 15-16). Now, all the people did not follow along with that.

His son Amon took over for him, v 21: "Amon was twenty-two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And he did evil in the eyes of the LORD as his father Manasseh did, and Amon sacrificed to all the graven images that his father Manasseh had made and served them. And **he did not humble himself before the LORD**, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself, but Amon trespassed more and more. And his servants conspired against him and killed him in his own house" (vs 21-24).

That's equivalent to what happens with those who *refuse to repent*. They will receive the death penalty immediately! No repentance! God will judge the heart! That's something for us to consider and to understand.

Let's examine the Scriptures in Rev. 20 and we will understand again why Satan is loosed out of the prison. There is a distinct reason for it. It's going to be something that's going to be necessary to solve the problem. Consider this: We have:

1. exile to an interim area

Maybe cities, in whatever area it will be. They are exiled there for a chance of repentance, rehabilitation, redemption and restoration back into the community.

2. exile farther away

Whether they repent there or not, that will be up to them.

3. there will be sin with the death penalty executed very swiftly after the sin, if there

is no repentance

Let's think about what we saw with the cycle of human behavior. We have:

- revival
- education
- culture
- apostasy

Let's keep that in mind, and let's examine some of the things in Rev. 20 and see if we can locate the final place of exile *when it is beyond repentance*, and for the last generation of the thousand years. Because there will be an apostasy that will occur *by choice!* When that happens they will be exiled, removed.

Exile to Gog and Magog

Revelation 20:7: "Now, when the thousand years have been completed, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison." God has a purpose for him. Why? *Because in this last generation there will be people who will not repent.* We don't know all the details involved in how that's going to be. But they are going to be exiled far away. Let's see where they will be sent to.

Verse 8: "And he shall go out to deceive the nations that *are* in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog..." Those people who are exiled there have not been deceived, *except by their own choice!* Those who commit the unpardonable sin must die twice. Here there is not enough time for them to live to be 100-years-old and to die and be buried as a sinner after living a hundred years and dying and being accursed.

For during the Millennium, when that happens, that will be their first death. They then, at the end of the 100-year period will be resurrected to the second death, because all who have committed the unpardonable sin *must die twice!* Those who sin the unpardonable sin and are removed and do not have time to live to be 100-years-old and die, they have to die their first death. God is going to accomplish that all at once.

If it's talking about the people of Gog and Magog, *the people*, then God is a respecter of persons, because God will not have given them an opportunity for repentance and salvation. So, this has to be talking about the *geographical area* of Gog and Magog, part of Gog and Magog where they are sent.

Just like when the Bible talks about Israel and Judah, it talks about Israel as the people, and Israel as the land; Judah as the people and Judah as the land or geographical area. Likewise, because God is no respecter of persons, then this has to be

part of Gog and Magog where those in the last generation of the Millennium are sent so that they will live there until Satan is released.

They don't repent. They've already missed out on the first part of the exile and the repentance and re-education, rehabilitation, redemption and return. They will have missed out on that. They are exiled out here in the last generation.

"...Gog and Magog, of whom the number *is* as the sand of the sea..." (v 8). Why does God say that? *Because of the free moral agency of these people!* They have chosen *their own way*. God does not know who's going to repent and who will not repent. If they repent then they will come back from the *near* exile; if they don't repent they will be sent to the *far* exile.

Once they get to Gog and Magog, there is no repentance there. It will accumulate people who are apostatizing during the last generation of the Millennium. They will be exiled to that part of Gog and Magog, because they can't continue to live within the Kingdom of God. There has to be that area out there for them. They're going to be living their own lives. They're going to be living in sin. There's no telling what kind of society they will have there, because they will be expelled from the Kingdom of God. "...of whom the number *is* as the sand of the sea..."

What does Satan do? *He is released upon them!* They are there *by their own choice*. They have not been deceived. When Satan is released upon them, and he deceives them into the same thing that Satan has always done: *to come and see if he can conquer God!*

When Satan is released, all the demons are released together with him; think of the supernatural miracles that will be taking place. He will present himself as the savior to them. He will present himself as the one who has the power to overcome God's sentence against them. He will convince them that *he* is God, and that *he* has been bound this thousand years by the antichrist. ***Everything turned upside down and backward!*** He will convince them and show them how to make implements of war. They will be all stirred up in this frenzy of battle.

So, they will come—God will let them come—and let's see what happens; "...to gather them together for war. Then *I saw* them go up upon the breadth of the earth and encircle the camp of the saints... [maybe right at the Feast of Tabernacles time] ...and the beloved city..." (vs 8-9)—Jerusalem.

They've made their final decision. They

rejected God! Now they are deceived into this war, where Satan tells them:

Listen! If you follow me, we'll make all these weapons; I know how to do it; I'll show you how to do it. And they're defenseless down there, they have no weapons at all. It is a not a fenced city; we can conquer it and take the throne of Christ. We can remove Him and we will take over, and all of these people who have been against you:

- because they don't like your choices
- because they don't like your attitude
- because they think you have exercised your choice wrongly
- because you didn't choose to behave like they behave
 - we'll go down there
 - we'll take the city
 - we'll remove them
 - we'll set it up the way that *we* want

You can almost hear the cheers!

Notice what's going to happen, "...and fire came down from God out of heaven and consumed them" (v 9). They all die at once their first death, *together!* That takes care of them until the *second part of the second resurrection*, for the resurrection to be cast into the Lake of Fire.

As we will see, that will be a great gathering of people all down through history who have rejected God and refused to repent. They will all be raised together. We will examine that on the Eighth Day.

Notice what happens, because this is part of ending Day Seven of the Feast of Tabernacles:

Verse 10: "And the Devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *had been cast...* [that took place just before the beginning of the Millennium] ...and they [plural], *Satan and the demons*, shall be tormented day and night into the ages of eternity." Why? *Because Satan never repented!* In spite of everything that God has done:

- Satan was always the adversary
- Satan always wanted to be God
- Satan always would lead men and women into sin

Now *his final act* is to gather all of those out of the geographical area of Gog and Magog and bring them down to be *killed by the fire of God* and *He destroys them!* God is going to torment Satan and

the demons into the ages of eternity, because they are spirit beings and they are not subject to death. God is going to confine them in the blackest darkness forever! Yes, they'll be tormented in the Lake of Fire, but that Lake of Fire is going to consume the whole earth.

We need to understand something about the book of Jude, and understand something about the Word of God. There are those misguided people who believe doctrines of demons, that God is going to somehow change Satan into a human being and cast him into the Lake of Fire. If that were the case, you would read it right there in Rev. 20. ***But that is not so!*** It says clearly that Satan is going to be cast into the Lake of Fire and be tormented day and night forever, into the ages of eternity, and cutoff from God! That is the only way that you can start the Last Great Day: ***get rid of Satan and sin entirely!***

Jude 6: "And the angels who did not keep their own original domain, but deserted their habitation, He is holding in eternal bonds under darkness unto the judgment of *the great day.*" It's going to be enacted just as the Great Day of God for the eighth day of the Feast of Tabernacles, *the Last Great Day*, begins. That is the judgment. We already read it:

- no man
- no doctrine
- no 'goody-two-shoism' under the inspiration of Satan the devil

to try and say that God is going to be merciful to Satan. That is utter, ***utter insanity and blaspheme against God!***

Let's notice that all of these things were inspired by Satan the devil. Let's read a summary of it:

Verse 11: "Woe to them! For they have walked in the way of Cain; and for gain, they have wholly given themselves up to Balaam's delusion, and have perished in the rebellion of Korah." Everyone of these things inspired by Satan the devil.

Verse 12: "These are subversive stains in your love feasts... [they won't be any longer] ...feasting in person together *with you*; fearlessly they are feeding themselves. *They are* clouds without water..."—not having the Holy Spirit. These men who were deceived and deluded by Satan the devil here.

"...being driven by the winds... [by the spirits of Satan and demons] ...trees of late autumn, without *any* fruit, uprooted, ***twice dead***" (v 12). That's talking about those who followed Satan's way. We have this whole group at the end of the

Millennium. We have all of those down through history who will be raised in the second part of the second resurrection to face death with the Lake of Fire.

Verse 13: “Raging waves of *the sea*, casting up like foam their own *ignominious* shame; **wandering stars...**”—angels—now we are getting to the power of Satan the devil and the demons.

Jude writes, “...**for whom has been reserved the blackest darkness forever!**” (v 13). Wherever that’s going to be in the universe, that’s where they are going to be. Some have thought that maybe it’s a black hole from which they can never get out. Is not a black hole going to be the darkest blackness forever? *Yes, indeed!*

The end of the Millennium brings the judgment of Satan the devil and those who refuse in the last generation of the Millennium to repent and accept God’s salvation!

Tomorrow we come to the Last Great Day! That indeed, is going to undo all the evils that Satan has left throughout all the history of human beings.

Come back tomorrow for the finale!

Scriptural References:

- 1) Revelation 20:4-6
- 2) Isaiah 30:18-21
- 3) Isaiah 66:22-23
- 4) Micah 4:1-5
- 5) Isaiah 65:17-20
- 6) 1 Thessalonians 4:14-17
- 7) 1 Corinthians 15:49-52
- 8) Philippians 3:20-21
- 9) Isaiah 65:20
- 10) Genesis 3:22-24
- 11) Genesis 4:5-7
- 12) 2 Kings 17:9-11
- 13) 1 Corinthians 5:1-5
- 14) 2 Corinthians 2:1-10
- 15) 2 Chronicles 33:1-3, 8-16, 21-24
- 16) Revelation 20:7-10
- 17) Jude 6-13

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 1
- Revelation 21; 22
- Ecclesiastes 3
- Hebrews 9
- Revelation 11

On Into Eternity

(The Last Great Day—2014)

Fred R. Coulter—October 16, 2014

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Last Great Day! We have just finished the Feast of Tabernacles, yet, there is one more day, though in the Bible it may be very insignificant in the way that it is written in Lev. 23, *it is the great day of the salvation of God!*

- greater than anything that has been done through the Church
- greater than anything that will have been done during the Millennium

Let's begin!

Leviticus 23:37: “These *are* the Feasts of the LORD...” Remember, even though in the book of John they're called ‘the Feasts of the Jews’ that was not to declare that they belong to the Jews. That was to declare the Calculated Hebrew Calendar to those who knew nothing about it, and also to declare that the Jews did not keep them properly, though they had the right dates. I know someone is going to say, ‘What about the 14th or 15th Passover? *Yes, the greater majority of the people during Jesus' time kept the 14th Passover,* but that's another topic. If you want to know about that, read *The Christian Passover* book.

“...which you shall proclaim to be Holy convocations...” (v 37).

- God created them
- God made them
- they're appointed times
- He is Lord over them

We are to proclaim them Holy convocations, “...to offer an offering made by fire to the LORD, a burnt offering and a grain offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, everything on its day” (v 37)—through the Feast of Tabernacles.

Here's a very important verse concerning these things, which we need to really grasp the meaning of, v 38: “Besides the **Sabbaths** of the LORD...”—plural, showing that we are to keep the Holy Days, because they are Sabbaths of God. When we don't keep them, and we don't understand the Bible, then we limit ourselves. That's why we have the book: *God's Plan for Mankind Revealed by His Sabbath and Holy Days*.

Just a review of the Feast of Tabernacles, “...and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings

which you give to the LORD” (v 38)—which we give every Holy Day. Those become a very important expression of our thanksgiving for the knowledge that God has given to us. God has given freely, and He expects us to acknowledge Him with our substance.

Verse 39: “Also, in the fifteenth day of the seventh month when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you shall keep a Feast to the LORD seven days. On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and **on the eighth day shall be a Sabbath.**” There it is, the eighth day. That's all it says about it here in the Old Testament.

We also know that God grants us His blessing, because we love God and serve God, and give Him the things from our very lives, from which are blessings that come from God.

(pause for the offering)

Now let's begin where we left off (in Day 7 of the FOT) in Rev. 20, because men have always wondered why God let's the world go through such terrible times. And we are entering into the time of the *beginning of sorrows*. Jesus said that unless He returned *there would be no flesh saved alive!*

- Why does God do that?
- Why does God do it that way?
- *So that all people will know that only God can bring salvation!*
 - ✓ not our ways
 - ✓ not our thoughts
 - ✓ not our plans
 - ✓ not our designs
 - ✓ not our great works
 - ✓ not our governments
 - ✓ not our religions

None of those can save; **only God can save!** So, He's going to prove it to the world in a great and fantastic way, as this Last Great Day pictures. We know that those in the first resurrection will be kings and priests with God.

Revelation 20:5: “But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed....” **Who are the rest of the dead?**

That's something very important for us to understand. God has not called all of those in the world today. They're all under God for judgment and they will end up worshiping Satan the devil. That's what we find in the book of Revelation.

1-Cor. 15 tells us that Christ is the Firstfruits, the first raised from the dead, the Firstborn from among the dead. Afterward, *those that are Christ's at His coming*. That narrows the field way down—doesn't it?

Now let's see something about those who are Christ's, which will be different as we will see later. Here is the key for today, which after the return of Christ, God is going to change that completely, beginning with the salvation through the Millennium. But here is what it is for those who are Christ's:

John 6:44: "No one can come to Me... [Jesus said of Himself] ...unless the Father, Who sent Me, draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day." Since we're talking about the Last Great Day, the last day here *does not mean* the Last Great Day as some have erroneously concluded. The sacred calendar begins with the first day of the seventh month, thereby making Pentecost for the first resurrection the *last day*.

The Last Great Day is another thing that God is going to do, which will be greater than what He's doing now for the firstfruits. Let's see something else, because those who are in the first resurrection, it's not just anybody who will, anybody who comes. *No!* Jesus said, "No one can come to Me unless the Father...draws him."

John 14:6: "Jesus said to him, 'I am the Way, and the Truth, and the Life; no one comes to the Father except through Me.'" That's why those who are in the first resurrection are:

- those who have been called *they answer the call*
- those who have been chosen
- those who have been faithful

That's not the rest of the world. What has God done to the rest of the world? *even though* they have the Bible? *even though* they could read it? *even though* they understand some things and in varying degrees different things?

However, God has reserved the understanding of His plan through His Sabbath and His Holy Days, His Word, and not be revealed in its fullness until the end-times.

When Jesus came preaching the Gospel, He gave the parable of the sower, and look at all the seed that didn't grow up and produce anything. Christ is the One Who sowing, and the seed is the Word of God. So, those who act upon it and respond to God, repent and are baptized, *those who are the ones who are chosen!*

But what about the rest of the world? All the calamities, wars, disasters, everything with the shedding of blood from the beginning of Abel to the very last martyrs, and how this world has been ruled by Satan the devil and his men and people, as shown by various teachings throughout the Bible.

Matthew 13:10: "And His [Jesus'] disciples came to Him and asked, 'Why do You speak to them in parables?'" We're going to see something very, very astounding. Let's see what Jesus said,

Verse 11: "And He answered *and* said to them, 'Because **it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven, but to them it has not been given.**'" Someone might ask: How is God going to save the whole world if it's never given to them?

The question remains: **When** will it be given to them? In this age the Father has to draw. We have to respond. We have to repent and be baptized and be converted, and we have to grow in grace and knowledge through the Word of God and the Spirit of God. However, we're going to see that there is always an automatic law in place; just like the law of gravity, "...but to them it has not been given." So, the Last Great Day answers the question: **When will it be given?**

Verse 12: "For whoever has *understanding*, to him more shall be given, and he shall have an abundance; but whoever does not have *understanding*, even what he has shall be taken away from him. For this *reason* I speak to them in parables, because seeing... [all the miracles, all the things that Jesus did] ...they see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which says, 'In hearing you shall hear, and in no way understand; and *in* seeing you shall see, and in no way perceive; for the heart of this people has grown fat, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed...'" (vs 12-15). They did not respond to God; they did not want what God wanted; so this was a witness against them.

"...lest they should see with their eyes, and should hear with their ears, and should understand with their hearts, and should be converted, and I should heal them" (v 15). Why did not Christ want to do that with the people? Because:

- that cannot be done until Satan is removed
- that cannot be done until the plan of God has the time-setting to do it

That's what this day is all about!

That's why Jesus said of those He calls now, v 16: "But blessed *are* your eyes, because they see;

and your ears, because they hear.” Remember what Daniel asked, ‘Lord, when will these things be?’ And the Lord said, ‘It’s closed and sealed until the time of the end.’

Verse 17: “For truly I say to you, many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see what you see, and have not seen; and to hear what you hear, and have not heard.” Then He explains the parable.

God has left the world under the jurisdiction of Satan the devil, and God calls out from the world those who respond to His Word, and enter into a covenant. That’s why there is baptism. You pledge your death so that God will give you eternal life.

Now let’s see some very interesting things in addition to this. Ezek. 37 is one of the most profound chapters in the whole Bible, but remember, it says, ‘The rest of the dead.’ First, Jesus reveals something very, very important. There is a resurrection that’s going to take place after the Millennium has been completed.

Matthew 12:30: “The one who is not with Me is against Me...” What does it mean to be with Jesus Christ? *You are converted and totally yielded to God and His Spirit, and everything in the Word of God! And live by every Word of God!*

“...and the one who does not gather with Me scatters. Because of this, I say to you...” (vs 30-31). How is God going to handle it? He’s given them all over to sin until such a time as He decides to remove it from them.

“...every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven to men except the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit; *that shall not be forgiven to men*” (v 31). The blaspheme of the Holy Spirit is the absolute rejection of the Holy Spirit of God, and God the Father personally.

Verse 32: “And whoever speaks a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, **it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this age nor in the coming age.**”

What did Jesus tell the disciples in Matt. 28? *I am with until the completion of the age!* What is that? *That’s the return of Christ!* So, there’s a coming age with the Millennium. But it doesn’t end with the Millennium.

Verse 33: “Either make the tree good and the fruit good, or make the tree corrupt and its fruit corrupt; for a tree is known by its fruit.” We are like trees planted by streams of living water.

Verse 36: “But I say to you, for every idle

word that men may speak, they shall be held accountable in *the* day of judgment.... [Everyone is going to come before the judgment seat of God] ...For by your words you shall be justified, and by your words you shall be condemned.... [that begins with your thoughts] ...Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, ‘Master, we desire to see a sign from You’” (vs 36-38). *Oh yes, show us a sign, so we will believe You!*

Verse 39: “And He answered *and* said to them, ‘A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. For just as Jonah was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, in like manner the Son of man shall be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights’” (vs 39-40).

Then Jesus goes into something entirely different, but connected when you understand it. That goes right back to v 32, “...nor in the coming age.” What’s going to happen in the coming age, because remember where we started: *the rest of the dead live not again until the thousand years are finished*. So, if they live again, then they lived once.

Verse 41: “*The men of Nineveh shall stand up* in the judgment with this generation and shall condemn it...” At the same time, the men of Nineveh were more than a thousand years removed from these to whom Jesus is talking. Why will they condemn it?

“...because they repented at the proclamation of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah *is* here. *The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation...* [again, more than a thousand years] ...and shall condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here” (vs 41-42).

Let’s see this resurrection. To “...stand up...” means *to raised from the dead*. When will the *rest of the dead* live again? After all of those who rebelled when Satan was loosed and came to make war against the Holy City, and they were consumed with the fire of God as it came down out of heaven—they all died their first death:

Revelation 20:11: “Then I saw a great white throne and the one Who was sitting on it, from Whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and no place was found for them. And **I saw the dead, small and great...**” (vs 11-12). They’re raised from the dead! It’s going to be:

- *all* who were *never called*
- *all* whom God *blinded*
- *all* whom God did not intervene to help

them in any way

- *all* who lived and died, small and great

“...**standing before God**; and *the* books were opened; and another book was opened, which is *the Book of Life*. And the dead were judged out of the things written in the books, according to their works” (v 12).

We will see in Ezek. 37 that since the wages of sin is death, though these people lived sinful lives, did they die? *Yes, because the rest of the dead live again when the thousand years were finished!* They died and the judgment for them was that they hadn't committed the unpardonable sin, therefore, they are in the first part of the second resurrection.

When they're raised, what are they going to think? If God judged them for living a life of sin and God gave them over to Satan the devil, then obviously, they should all go into the Lake of Fire immediately. ***But that's not so!***

We will see something very, very interesting in Ezek. 37; one of the greatest chapters in the entirety of the Bible. Here's also another clue, too: ***You cannot understand Ezek. 37 unless you have the New Testament and the book of Revelation!*** And the understanding of God's plan comes by keeping His Sabbath and Holy Days, and by *rightly dividing* the Word of God, and by revelation that God gives through His Word and Spirit when He is ready to give it. And understand that Jesus said that *'the men of Nineveh shall stand up with this generation in the judgment, and shall condemn it.'*

We have a principle here that God always follows: *Israel or the Jews first, then to the Gentiles!* That's what we see in what Jesus says. In this generation—the Jews—will *stand up in the resurrection with the people of Nineveh* and they shall condemn you. What we read here in Ezek. 37 applies to the children of Israel first, and then to the rest of mankind.

Ezekiel 37:1: “The hand of the LORD was on me, and brought me by the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of a valley, and it was full of bones.” When you see bones—these are human bones—that tells you that you're dealing with people who have lived once and died. Otherwise, there wouldn't be any bones.

Verse 2: “And He made me walk among them all around....” I wonder what he felt like walking around and seeing all these skeletons and bones?

“...And behold, very many *were* in the open valley. And lo, *they were* very dry” (v 2). Showing that they had died a long, *long, long* time ago.

Verse 3: “And He said to me, ‘Son of man, can these bones live?’...” Just like people say, ‘How is God going to resurrect the dead?’ *Well, God can do it!* We know now what we understand concerning DNA. All you need is a little bit. ***God has the spirit of man of every human being who has ever lived and died!*** He has it stored away either for the first resurrection, or the second resurrection—the first part to salvation or the second part to the Lake of Fire. God has that already taken care of, but He wants to teach Ezekiel a lesson.

“...And I answered, ‘O Lord GOD, You know.’ Again He said to me, ‘Prophecy to these bones, and say to them, “O dry bones, hear the Word of the LORD.... [God can raise them up!] ...Thus says the Lord GOD to these bones, ‘Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live. And I will lay sinews on you, and will bring up flesh on you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and you shall live. And you shall know that I *am* the LORD.’”” (vs 3-6).

All of those who rejected the Lord, did they know the Lord? *No, they did not!* So, this shows that they are now going to know the Lord. They may have heard about Him, but they didn't respond to Him. ***They're going to know the Lord!*** What does it mean to know the Lord? *You have an opportunity for salvation!*

I don't know how convinced Ezekiel was when he started to prophesy here, but he says, v 7: “So, I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I prophesied, there was a noise. And behold, a shaking! And the bones came together, a bone to its bone. And as I watched, behold the sinews and the flesh came upon them, and the skin covered them above. But *there was* no breath in them” (vs 7-8). Just like in the day that God created Adam, before He breathed into him the breath of life.

This is a second life, a second *same life*, based upon the genetics and DNA of what these people were from their first life in the flesh. All of this is a second life to the flesh! Why? ***Because God never gave them an opportunity for salvation!*** And it's God's will to do so. This is the time that God will do it!

Verse 9: “And He said to me, ‘Prophecy to the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain that they may live.’”” So, I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood on their feet, an exceedingly great army” (vs 9-10). That's what it says in Rev. 12; there were so many there was hardly any room for them.

Verse 11: “And He said to me...” Now God identifies it, and this is the fulfillment of what Jesus said, ‘*And this generation shall stand up with the men of Nineveh and the men of Nineveh will condemn you!*

“...‘Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel....’” (v 11). That means going right back to the beginning of the whole house of Israel:

- all their descendants down through time, down through history
- all of those who rejected God
- all of those who did not commit the unpardonable sin

even though they worshiped idols and didn’t follow God because they did not have the Holy Spirit and could not reject it. That doesn’t mean that there aren’t some people who are so *knowingly* and are so *absolutely invested into Satan’s way* that even without the Holy Spirit of God, they could commit the unpardonable sin. Notice what they say:

- they can think
- they can observe
- they can think about their past life
- they can think about how they died
 - ✓ some in war
 - ✓ some in old age
 - ✓ some children
 - ✓ some abortion
 - ✓ some miscarriages

All God needs to resurrect a person is what has been conceived! When there is the first conception, the only difference between that and any other one who has been born is *growth!* How’s God going to solve that? *Well, there will be plenty of people to take care of plenty of those who were aborted!* It’s going to be an exceeding great army.

“...Behold, they say, “Our bones *are* dried and our hope is lost; we ourselves are completely cut off”” (v 11). They can’t believe that there’s an opportunity for salvation here. They really don’t know what to think at this point.’

Verse 12: “Therefore, prophesy and say to them, Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Behold, O My people, I will open your graves... [they were dead] ...and cause you to come up out of your graves... [to live again] ...and will bring you into the land of Israel. And you shall know that I *am* the LORD when I have opened your graves, O My people, and have brought you up out of your graves. And I shall put My Spirit in you, and you shall live...’” (vs 12-14)—an opportunity for eternal life, because they were already alive and talking about their condition when God says, ‘I will put My Spirit in you.’ That

shows an opportunity for salvation.

“...and I will place you in your own land. And you shall know that I the LORD have spoken it and have done it,’ says the LORD” (v 14). There we have it, right there! We know from day seven of the Feast of Tabernacles that Isa. 65 shows about a hundred year time span for this particular thing.

Let’s see something very important in John 7, which gives us the understanding of the Last Great Day, because this happened right as the seventh day of the Feast of Tabernacles was coming to an end. They had a ceremony of water where they would pour the water around the altar, signifying that there would be moisture and water for crops and life-giving from God.

John 7:37: “Now, in the last day, the great *day* of the Feast, Jesus stood and called out, saying, ‘If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink.’” Doesn’t that sound a whole lot different than what we read in John 6:44 and 14:6? Here it is *anyone thirsts!* This shows a fulfillment by the power of God’s Spirit.

Verse 38: “The one who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.” That’s a type of the Holy Spirit of God! God said in Ezek. 37, ‘I will put My Spirit in you.’

Verse 39: “But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, which those who believed in Him would soon receive; for *the* Holy Spirit was not yet *given* because Jesus was not yet glorified.” Just one little insert here tells us an awful lot when we put all the pieces together. That means:

- they’re going to have a chance to live
- they’re going to have a chance to repent
- they’re going to have a chance to learn about God

without Satan being around! Some people say that’s not fair.

- Really?
- Are you going to judge God?
- Don’t you think one life under Satan the devil is surely enough?
- Don’t you think that they will have enough human nature to overcome?

That with God’s Spirit and blessing they can grow in grace and knowledge, they can love God, and they can live their lives—that second time—to the end so they can be transformed and be brought into the Kingdom of God.

We have two examples of this that after Jesus was resurrected and the tombs had been

broken, those who recently died and have been put in the tombs came out of the tombs and went into the Holy City and showed themselves to the people. Why? Because those were probably some of the followers of Jesus who died before they had a chance to receive the Holy Spirit, because the Holy Spirit wasn't given until the Day of Pentecost in 30_{A.D.}

They were brought back to a second physical life for their first opportunity for salvation. That's a type of it to show us what God will do. Likewise with Lazarus; that's why He let him die and be in the grave four days. Lazarus died prematurely, before the coming of the Holy Spirit. So, Jesus wanted him to have the Holy Spirit and He performed this miracle to show that He was Lord of the living and the dead, and that He gives life to whomsoever He wills. That's a type of the *rest* of the world:

Those who have not committed the unpardonable sin will be raised for an opportunity to have salvation! That's going to be quite a thing— isn't it? *Yes, indeed!*

(go to the next track)

Let's look at a verse that everyone knows, whether they believe it and respond to it or not. Let's look at it from a little different perspective than we have in the past.

John 3:16: "For God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, so that everyone who believes in Him may not perish, but may have everlasting life." When you look at the circumstances in the world who profess a belief, but *to believe* means to accept it. Those who don't believe God and don't believe the Bible would look at this and say, 'How can I possibly believe that when we see so much evil and things going on in the world today?' Well, they have not a clue as to how far this verse covers in its application:

- it covers every one of the prophets and patriarchs to the time of Christ
- it covers all of those who are Christ's until His second coming
- it covers all of those who will be in the second resurrection

That's a time of undoing *every evil!* Those who will be raised to a second physical life for an opportunity for salvation will understand the love of God, because it is so great that He is going to give them a second physical life for their first opportunity for salvation, which they never had because of:

- where they were born
- the circumstances in the world

- Satan ruling the world
- all of the wars and disasters and the evil that men do one to another

All of that's going to be undone! You talk about love covering a multitude of sins! *Yes, indeed!* They're all going to be healed with *living water!* Let's talk about *living water*. They are all going to receive the Holy Spirit of God, and they are all going to receive the Holy Spirit of God. They are going live a second physical life:

- with joy
- with peace
- with knowledge
- with understanding
- with thanksgiving

and *having all those sins forgiven!* Don't you think there's going to be an awful lot of joy among those people? What a salvation that is going to be for the whole world! Brethren, we are the ones who are going to participate in that, beginning with the Millennium and on into the Great White Throne Judgment! Then on into New Jerusalem and the new heavens and the new earth! this is what it will be like:

Psalm 1:1: "Blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked, nor stand in the way of sinners, nor sit in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the Law of the LORD; and in His Law does he meditate day and night" (vs 1-2). That's exactly what it's going to be during the Great White Throne Judgment period.

Verse 3: "And he shall be like a tree planted by the streams of water that brings forth its fruit in its season, and its leaf shall not wither, and all that he does shall prosper." That's what's going to happen to all people. What a magnificent time that that is going to be.

Within the heart and mind of men God has put eternity, in the sense that he wants to live forever; and in a sense that he doesn't know about a beginning or an ending. But he will when he understands God's plan.

Jer. 17 is really a tremendous chapter. Here's what they're going to learn. You talk about repentance; you talk about understanding what they had to repent of when they're raised back to life and given a second physical life. Remember, those people who thought they died, but were able to be revived because they really weren't dead, made a lot of vows to change their way, to change their style of living. Just think of the attitude if all these countless billions of people who will be raised back to a second physical life and they repent of their sins.

They will see how true this is:

Jeremiah 17:5: “Thus says the LORD, ‘Cursed *is* the man who trusts in man, and makes flesh his arm, and whose heart departs from the LORD.’” Yes, they experienced that—didn’t they?

Verse 6: “For he shall be like a shrub in the desert, and shall not see when good comes. But he shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, *in* a salt land that is not inhabited.” That describes their first life, now with living waters.

Verse 7: “Blessed *is* the man who trusts in the LORD and whose hope is the LORD.... [this is what they shall be] ...For he shall be like a tree planted by the waters; *it* sends out its roots by the river, and *it* shall not fear when the heat comes, but its foliage shall be green; and he is not worried in the year of drought, nor will it cease from yielding fruit” (vs 7-8).

Let’s notice this comparison. Now they’re going to be resurrected and they’re going to have an opportunity of repentance and *circumcision of the heart*, because here is what all human beings have, and they never realized the great depth of evil that human beings are really able to do. They were not able to fathom that. Even in our lives, brethren, we need to understand that that old human nature is deceitful and slick as can be; slicker than ‘Slick Willy.’

Verse 9: “The heart *is* deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it?... [they’re going to understand this] ...I the LORD search the heart, *I* try the reins, even to give to each man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his doings” (vs 9-10). Many will fit in this category with their first life.

Verse 11: “As the quail that hatches eggs it has not laid; in the same way he who gets riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the middle of his days, and in his end he shall be a fool.” That’s going to be a lot of people in their lives; not just the riches, but everything that they have.

Right after that, v 12: “A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our sanctuary.... [that’s the Great White Throne (Rev. 20)] ...O LORD, the Hope of Israel, all who forsake You shall be ashamed....” (vs 12-13). Yes, they’re going to be warned about the unpardonable sin during that time.

“...‘Those who depart from Me shall be written in the earth because they have forsaken the LORD, the Fountain of living waters.’ Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed, save me, and I shall be saved; for You *are* my praise” (vs 13-14). That’s

what it’s going to be like all during the Millennium.

Let’s see a preview of this *living water*; the account of the woman at the well and Jesus, John 4:9—after Jesus spoke to her: “Therefore, the Samaritan woman said to Him, ‘How *is it that* You, being a Jew, ask me, a Samaritan woman, *to give You water* to drink? For Jews do not associate with Samaritans.’ Jesus answered and said to her, ‘If you had known the gift of God, and Who it is that said to you, “Give Me *some water* to drink,” you would have asked Him, and **He would have given you living water**” (vs 9-10).

That was not available until after Jesus’ resurrection. This was a prophecy so that we can know that the *living water*—God’s Spirit—is going to be given to these people during that time, the time of the 100-year period of the Great White Throne Judgment.

Verse 11: “The woman said to Him, ‘Sir, You have nothing with *which* to draw *water*, and the well is deep; how then do You have the living water? Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it, and his sons, and his cattle?’ Jesus answered and said to her, ‘Everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again; but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him shall never thirst; rather, the water that I will give him shall become **a fountain of water within him, springing up into everlasting life**” (vs 11-14). That’s what’s going to happen to all the people.

What are the things concerning water? We are to have our minds changed by the *washing of the water by the Word*. That’s a combination of the Spirit of God and the Word of God *cleansing our minds, transforming our minds, converting us, creating in us the mind of Christ!*

Living water has seven qualities to it:

1. it is *flowing*
2. it is *cleansing*
3. it is *purifying*
4. it is *healing*
5. it is *power*
6. it is *force*
7. it is *peace*

Just like Psa. 23 says: ***He leads me beside the still waters!*** All of this is going to be available to those people. *All of that is going to come!* What a marvelous thing this is going to be.

- every evil
- every sin
- every discouragement
- every loss of child
- every loss of husband/wife

It will all be undone!

At that time—during the 100-year period—since all of those who have been aborted will be resurrected to full-term babies and there will be a lot of women around and they will be given back—many of them—their own children that they aborted. What a love of God and grace of God that is. Think of that!

- all of those who lost husbands in war
- all of those who died a premature death
- all of those who had a terminal illness at a young or old age:
 - ✓ all healed
 - ✓ all new
 - ✓ all good

That's why Jesus did the healings that he did. Remember the man with the withered arm. He said, 'Stretch it out' and there it was as good as new. That's what God is going to do with all these people.

'Stand on your feet and receive the Spirit of God, and we will teach you God's way. Now you have an opportunity to *know* God,' because they didn't before. That's going to be quite a thing!

Rev. 20 tells us an awful lot. It doesn't give us all the details; we have to get those from the other Scriptures in the Bible to put it together, both Old and New Testaments. This is the Great White Throne Judgment; it's going to be quite a thing. They're going to have the 100-year period to live, and at the end of that period if they are ready for eternal life; they will enter into eternal life, because their names have been written in the Book of Life and they are judged by the works that they have during the 100-year period. They will have repented of all their works *before*, in their previous life; that will be a thing that they will do probably right close to the time after they have been resurrected.

Then those babies will grow, as human beings, into full mature adults. They will have an opportunity for salvation. They will know and understand. That's going to be the greatest thing! You talk about the love of God to mankind, my oh my!

This is going to be quite an operation. Remember, after a thousand years of peace, after how many years in preparing for this resurrection—with houses, clothes, and things like that—this earth can handle trillions of people, with no difficulty. Just consider all the barren waste, and mountains where there is no place for people to live; God makes all of that livable:

- lowering the mountains
- raising the valleys

- expanding the continents

It's going to be quite a time! It's going to be a glorious time! It's going to be an awesome time!

Revelation 20:11: "Then I saw a great white throne and the one Who was sitting on it, from Whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and no place was found for them.... [just all crowded together] ...And I saw the dead..." (vs 11-12). *The rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years is finished!*

"...small and great, standing before God; and *the* books were opened; and another book was opened, which is *the Book of Life*. And the dead were judged out of the things written in the books, according to their works" (v 12).

SECOND PART of the SECOND RESURRECTION

Some people call it a *third* resurrection, but it's not. It is the resurrection to condemnation, the second part of the second resurrection, because it will be their second physical life. So, the dead are going to come from everywhere!

Verse 13: "And the sea gave up the dead *that were* in it, and death and *the* grave gave up the dead *that were* in them; and they were judged individually, according to their works. And death and *the* grave were cast into the Lake of Fire. This is the second death" (vs 13-14).

You have those people who *will not* repent. In order to die twice, you must live twice. Maybe there will be some few who, after living a hundred years, that just turn their back on salvation. We don't know, because God does not take away free choice. But then there will be all of those who have committed the unpardonable sin:

- blasphemed the Holy Spirit of God
- rejected the indwelling of God the Father and Jesus Christ with the Holy Spirit
- rejected the Truth of God
- rejected the way of God
 - ✓ with no remorse
 - ✓ with no repentance

their conscious so seared that they will not repent!

Verse 15: "And if anyone was not found written in the Book of Life, he was cast into the Lake of Fire."

Luke 16—here we see in a parable the contrast between the poor man, the beggar, and his resurrection, compared to the rich man and his resurrection. When you read this it sounds like a hellfire. The truth is there is, but it is a fire that burns

up the wicked and they become ashes under the feet of the righteous (Mal. 4). The reason this is hard for some people to understand is because there is no time-setting here that gives us any indication as to the events that take place. We'll plug them in as we go along.

Luke 16:19: "Now, there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in purple and fine linen, and daily indulged himself in luxury." That is not condemning all rich people, but it's just showing the attitude of contempt and lack of love; especially the lack of love.

Verse 20: "And there was a certain poor man named Lazarus, who was laid at his porch, full of sores." The rich man should have taken him in, cleaned up his sores, made sure that he was well, fed him, taken care of him, because the poor man was his neighbor.

Verse 21: "And he longed to be nourished with the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table; and the dogs even came and licked his sores." No understanding, no compassion, no love.

Verse 22: "Now, it came to pass *that* the poor man died, and he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom..."—the first resurrection. There's no timetable given here. All those who are Christ's at His coming

"...And the rich man also died and was buried" (v 22). He was in the earth, and when it came time for his resurrection to the Lake of Fire, after the Millennium and the 100-year period.

Verse 23: "And in the grave he lifted up his eyes and was in torment, *for* he saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried out *and* said, 'Father Abraham, have compassion on me and send Lazarus, so that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am suffering because of this flame'" (vs 23-24).

It's like looking into a volcanic fire! You'd be tormented, too, if you knew you were going in there. But it also shows that there is a time when it's too late to repent; it's too late to change. That's what the unpardonable sin does.

Verse 25: "Then Abraham said, 'Child, remember that in your lifetime...' There will be remembrance of when you were living for all of those who are going to be in the second resurrection whether the one unto physical life to salvation, or the one unto physical life unto the second death.

"...you received good things to the full, and likewise Lazarus evil things. But now he is comforted, and you are suffering. And besides all

these things..." (vs 25-26). All these things that have transpired, whatever took place, whatever happened.

"...between us and you a great chasm has been fixed..." (v 26). Physical life cannot inherit the Kingdom of God. Those who are not written in the Book of Life cannot enter into the Kingdom of God. His name was not written there.

"...so that those who desire to pass from here to you are not able..." (v 26). Those who are spirit beings are now not able to go back and become fleshly beings again.

"...nor can those from there pass to us" (v 26). You're having a second physical life, but you can't come here. This is cutoff to those who have committed the unpardonable sin.

Verse 27: And he said, 'I beseech you then, father, that you would send him to my father's house, for I have five brothers; so that he may earnestly testify to them, in order that they also may not come to this place of torment'" (vs 27-28).

There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth at the edge of the Lake of Fire! But everyone is going to have an opportunity for salvation, and all of those who reject it, this man is a type of it.

Verse 29: "Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets. Let them hear them.'" You can't have eternal life unless you accept, believe and understand the writings of Moses and the prophets.

- What do you think is going to happen to all of those who say the Law is done away and don't repent?
- Do you think they are going to have an opportunity for salvation unless they repent mightily?
- *Of course not!*

Verse 30: "But he said, 'No, Father Abraham, but if one from *the* dead would go to them, they would repent.'... [No, they wouldn't!] ...And he said to him, 'If they will not hear Moses and the prophets, they would not be persuaded even if one rose from *the* dead'" (vs 30-31). Showing the choice that people make!

So, all of those in this condition who have died their first death, and that is their condition of:

- rejecting God
- rejecting His Spirit
- blaspheming against the Spirit of God
- blaspheming against God the Father and Jesus Christ

What did Paul say? Let's see what Jesus Christ said through the Apostle Paul. Here's the

requirement for us today, and the requirement for those during the Great White Throne Judgment. If this is lacking in the lives of people who reject the Spirit of God, God the Father and Jesus Christ today, they are headed for the Lake of Fire; there is no second chance for eternal life! That's what Jesus said.

Hebrews 10:22: "Let us approach *God* with a true heart... [no deceptions, no vanity, no self] ...with full conviction of faith, our hearts having been purified from a wicked conscience... [by the washing of the water by the Word] ...and our bodies having been washed with pure water.... [purified through baptism] ...Let us hold fast without wavering *to* the hope *that* we profess, for He Who promised *is* faithful" (vs 22-23).

Verse 26: "For if we willfully... [by choice and determination and rejection of God and rejection of the prodding of the Holy Spirit to repent, after receiving the knowledge of the Truth] ...**there is no longer any sacrifice for sins**, but a terrifying expectation of inevitable judgment... [just like the rich man] ...and of fierce fire, which will devour the adversaries *of God*" (vs 26-27).

Verse 28: "*Consider this*: anyone who rejects *the* Law of Moses... [Abraham told them to get to; but it was too late] ...dies without mercy under *the testimony* of two or three witnesses. How much worse punishment do you think he will deserve who has trampled underfoot the Son of God, and has regarded the blood of the covenant, with which he was sanctified, *as* an unholy thing, and has scorned the Spirit of grace? For we know Him Who has said, "Vengeance *belongs* to Me. I will recompense!" says *the* Lord." And again, "The Lord will judge His people." *It is* a fearful thing to fall into *the* hands of *the* living God" (vs 28-31)—and face the Lake of Fire.

What's going to happen with the Lake of Fire? *That's going to be a colossal thing!* All those who are not written in the book—and we don't know how many they are—will all be burned up. They will have not more consciousness of anything.

Peter writes that the current earth and the atmosphere, and the current heavens around it, will all be burned up and will all melt with fierce heat (2-Pet. 3). That is preparing for the new heaven and the new earth, which we will inherit. God is going to bring us the new inheritance; the great inheritance of God:

- for His children
- for His people
- for the nations that repent

Revelation 21:1: "Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea." As spirit beings you don't need the temperature modulated by water.

Verse 2: "And I, John, saw the Holy City, *the* new Jerusalem..."

- now comes the great reward
- now comes the place that Jesus has been preparing
- now comes our dwelling with God

"...coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice from heaven say, 'Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men... [the whole purpose, the final fulfillment of the Feast of Tabernacles] ...and He shall dwell with them, and they shall be His people; and God Himself shall be with them *and be* their God. And God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and *there* shall not be any more death, or sorrow, or crying; neither shall *there* be any more pain, because the former things have passed away'" (vs 2-4). What a time that is going to be!

Verse 5: "And He Who sits on the throne said, 'Behold, I make all things new.' Then He said to me, 'Write... [directly from Christ sitting on the throne of God to John] ...for these words are true and faithful.' And He said to me, 'It is done....'" (vs 6-6). It is finished! The plan of God has been finished for this phase and the new plan begins with all the saints and all those who are saved for all eternity—in *the ages of eternity!* The whole universe has been prepared for us!

"...I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the one who thirsts, I will give freely of the fountain of the water of life.... [we will continually drink of the fountain of the water of life all throughout eternity] ...The one who overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son. But *the* cowardly, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone; which is *the* second death" (vs 6-8).

So, we have **blessing/warning** ; this tells us that no one is going to be there because of the *their own* works, because of *their own* ways. It is because of God's Spirit, God's conversion, and God granting us eternal life.

Then John saw the great city Jerusalem coming down as a bride prepared for her husband—Christ! Verse 10: "And he carried me away in *the* Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me

the great city, Holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God....” (vs 10-11). What is that going to be like to see that coming down to the earth? We will all be watching it!

“...And her radiance *was* like a most precious stone, as crystal-clear *as* jasper stone. And *the city* also had a great and high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and inscribed *on the gates* were *the* names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel. *On the east were* three gates; *on the north were* three gates; *on the south were* three gates; *on the west were* three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and written on them *were the* names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And the one who was speaking with me had a golden measuring rod, so that he might measure the city, and its gates and its wall. And the city lies foursquare, for its length is as long as its breadth. And he measured the city with the rod, twelve thousand furlongs; the length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. And he measured its wall, one hundred *and* forty-four cubits; *the* angel’s measure *was according to* a man’s. And the structure of its wall was jasper; and the city *was* pure gold, like pure glass” (vs 11-18).

- prepared for all the sons and daughters of God
- prepared for all of those in the first resurrection

All the nations that are saved will live on the earth, and they will come to the city.

Verse 19: “And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* adorned with every precious stone...” And then it lists all of them.

Verse 22: “And I saw no temple in it; for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city has no need of the sun, or of the moon...”

Sidebar: Doesn’t say they don’t exist; it just doesn’t have it. In Rev. 22 it talks about months and you can’t have months without the moon.

“...that they should shine in it; because the glory of God enlightens it, and the light of it *is* the Lamb” (v 23). There is so much glory that the light from the moon and the sun have no effect on it. It outshines it all, but they’re still there.

Verse 24: “And the nations that are saved shall walk in its light; and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honor into it.” How that’s going to be, what we are going to be doing for all eternity, it’s going to be so great that we can’t comprehend what that is going to be.

Remember that since God has done nothing in vanity, and God has created the tremendous universe and the beauty of it, the splendor of it, the awesomeness of it for His great family grown great and all the nations that are saved. It is going to be so awesome and fantastic that we have to be spirit beings to comprehend what that will be.

Verse 25: “And its gates shall never be shut by day; for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it” (vs 25-26).

Now **a warning**, v 27: “And nothing that defiles shall ever enter into it... [they’ll never even enter into the Kingdom of God, by the way] ...nor shall *anyone* who practices *an* abomination or *devises* a lie; but *only* those who are written in the Lamb’s Book of Life.” All of those who enter into the Kingdom of God this way have been written in the Lamb’s Book of Life!

Now the glorious, Rev. 22 and how the *rivers of living water* will continue coming directly from God. We will be receiving it. We will be eating constantly of the Tree of Life. How all of that is going to work, I don’t know. But I do know one thing: *I want to be there, and I want all of you be there so you will know!* Then we can rejoice and celebrate together! What a time that is going to be! Think of the kinds of Holy Days that we will have during eternity! That’s going to be something!

Revelation 22:1: “Then he showed me a pure river of *the* water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out from the throne of God and of the Lamb.... [constantly coming to us] ...*And* in the middle of *the* street, and on this side and that side of the river, *was the* tree of life, producing twelve *manner of* fruits, each month yielding its fruit; and the leaves of the tree *are* for *the* healing of the nations” (vs 1-2). So that we stay right with God! We will ever be learning! We will ever be growing in grace and knowledge!

Verse 3: “And there shall be no more curse... [which means **no more sin**] ...and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and His servants shall serve Him, and they shall see His face; and His name *is* in their foreheads” (vs 3-4). We will see God as He is, face-to-face! What an awesome thing that is going to be, brethren! That is going to be something!

Verse 5: “And there shall be no night there; for they have no need of a lamp or *the* light of *the* sun, because *the* Lord God enlightens them; and **they shall reign into the ages of eternity.**” Throughout all the universe, without a doubt!

Now we come down to where we are today, v 6: “And he said to me, ‘These words *are* faithful and true; and *the* Lord God of the Holy prophets sent His angel to show His servants the things that must shortly come to pass. “Behold, I am coming quickly. Blessed *is* the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book”” (vs 6-7). Jesus said, ‘Man shall live by every Word of God.

Verse 8: “Now I, John, *was* the one who saw and heard these things.... [He was just awestruck at that point! What a vision to see!] ...And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who *was* showing me these things. But he said to me, ‘See *that you do* not do *this!* For I am a fellow servant of yours, and of your brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book. Worship God.’ And he said to me, ‘Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book because the time is near. Let the one who is unrighteous be unrighteous still; and let the one who is filthy be filthy still; and let the one who *is* righteous be righteous still; and let the one who *is* Holy be Holy still.’ “And behold, I am coming quickly; and My reward is with Me, to render to each one according as his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* End, the First and the Last.” ‘Blessed *are* those who keep His commandments, that they may have the right to *eat of* the tree of life, and may enter by the gates into the city.... [again Christ is showing the dividing line] ...But excluded... [left out, burned up, no longer around] ...*are* dogs, and sorcerers, and fornicators, and murderers, and idolaters, and everyone who loves and devises a lie.’ “I, Jesus, sent My angel to testify these things to you in the churches....” (vs 8-16).

God wants the Churches to know; to understand the great hope, the great calling, the great reason why we are here and where we are going, and what God is doing! We have this as never before at any time in the history of the Church.

“...I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright and morning star.’ And the Spirit and the bride say, ‘Come.’ And let the one who hears say, ‘Come.’ And let the one who thirsts come; and let the one who desires partake of the water of life freely. For I jointly testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book, *that* if anyone adds to these things... [including the whole Bible] ...God shall add to him the plagues that are written in this book. And if anyone takes away from the words of *the* book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from *the* Book of Life, and from the Holy city, and from the things that are written in this book. He Who testifies these things says, ‘Surely, I am coming quickly.’ Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus

Christ *be* with you all. Amen” (vs 16-21).

Brethren, what a fantastic time that this is going to be! What a great, glorious and marvelous calling that God has for us! Let us look forward to that with

- love
- joy
- enthusiasm
- service to Christ

in the way that will glorify Him in everything that we do! God bless you in the things that you do and continue in God’s way until Christ returns—Amen!

Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:37-39
- 2) Revelation 20:5
- 3) John 6:44
- 4) John 14:6
- 5) Matthew 13:10-17
- 6) Matthew 12:30-33, 36-40, 32, 41-42
- 7) Revelation 20:11-12
- 8) Ezekiel 37:1-14
- 9) John 7:37-39
- 10) John 3:16
- 11) Psalm 1:1-3
- 12) Jeremiah 17:5-14
- 13) John 4:9-14
- 14) Revelation 20:11-15
- 15) Luke 16:19-31
- 16) Hebrews 10:22-23, 26-31
- 17) Revelation 21:1-8, 10-19, 22-27
- 18) Revelation 22:1-21

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- 1 Corinthians 15
- Matthew 28; 13:10
- Revelation 12
- Isaiah 65
- Psalm 23
- Malachi 4
- 2 Peter 3

Also referenced: Books:

- *The Christian Passover* by Fred R. Coulter
- *God’s Plan for Mankind Revealed by His Sabbath and Holy Days* by Fred R. Coulter

FRC:bo

Transcribed: 8-15-14

Copyright 2014—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

Christian Biblical Church of God Offices:

United States

Post Office Box 1442
Hollister, California 95024-1442

Canada

Post Office Box 125
Brockville, Ontario
K6V 5V2 Canada

Australia

GPO 1574
Sydney 2001
Australia

United Kingdom

Post Office Box 6144
Kings Langley WD4 4DY
United Kingdom

New Zealand

Post Office Box 8217
Cherrywood
Tauranga 3145
New Zealand

Republic of South Africa

Post Office Box 494
Frankfort 9830
Rep. of South Africa

La Verdad de Dios

www.laverdadedios.org
Post Office Box 831241
San Antonio, Texas 78283

www.truthofgod.org
www.churchathome.org
www.afaithfulversion.org